THE REVERIE: OR, A FLIGHT TO THE PARADISE of FOOLS.

—All things vain, and all who in vain things
Build their fond hopes of glory, or lasting fame,
Or happiness, in this, or th' other life.——

MILTON.

Published by the EDITOR of
The ADVENTURES of a GUINEA.

IN TWO VOLUMES.
VOL. I.

LONDON,
Printed for T. BECKET, and P. A. DA HONDT,
in the Strand. MDCCLXVII.

BRITISH MUSEUM

ADVERTISEMENT.

IN the following work the judicious reader will directly trace the hand of the author of CHRYSAL. The uncommon approbation with which that performance has been received by the Public, determined the editor to ſpare no pains nor expence, to recover the other remains of ſo ſucceſsful a writer. The difficulties attending ſuch an attempt are obvious. From the ſuppoſed *Clergyman* * alone, into whoſe hands they firſt fell, could any account of them be expected: but how to trace him through all the various characters, which ſuch perſons uſually aſſume, was the queſtion. At length, after a moſt fatiguing ſearch, he was indebted to accident for that ſucceſs which all his diligence had failed of. He was called upon one evening by an acquaintance, to go with him to Bridewell, in ſearch of a ſervant girl of his, whom the laudable vigilance of the conſtables had taken up in the ſtreet the night before, when ſhe was ſent on an errand, and the ſtrict juſtice of the magiſtrate had committed to the houſe of *correction*, as ſhe unluckily had not a penny in her pocket to prove her innocence, or even pay a meſſenger for going for her maſter. While they waited in the public room for the return of a perſon who was ſent for her diſcharge, they were ſtruck with the uncommon droll look and behaviour of the wai-

* See the preface to Chryſal, p. 21.

ter who ſerved the company with liquor. To divert the melancholy reflections, therefore, with which ſuch a ſcene of wretchedneſs and debauchery muſt neceſſarily affect every human heart, they called for a pint of wine, and deſired him to ſit down and drink with them. The invitation was readily accepted; and the fellow obſerving that they expreſſed ſome curioſity to know how a man of his apparent abilities could have ſunk into ſo low a ſtation, immediately gave them the following outlines of his hiſtory.

"Gentlemen, (ſaid he) there is nothing in "this life but *ups* and *downs*. Low as you ſee "me at preſent, I have often figured in an higher "ſphere. I have been a player, a doctor, an "author, and a parſon; and have acted my part "with proper dignity in each character till the "farce was ended. I have alſo, indeed, amuſed "myſelf with taking a view of life in leſs exalted ſtations: I have been a broken ſoldier, a "ſhipwrecked ſailor, a fool, a madman, and a "gypſie; in reward for ſome feats of uncommon cleverneſs in the laſt of which characters, I have had lodgings aſſigned me here, "rent free, for ſeven years, where, that I ſhould "not be idle, I have deſcended to the occupation in which you ſee me. However, I am "not diſpirited. Seven years will not laſt for "ever; and I hope to be prime miniſter yet, "before I die."—

The moment he mentioned his having been a parſon, it occurred to the editor, that this might poſſibly be the one whom he had been ſo long in ſearch of. As ſoon as he ſtopped therefore to drink their healths, "It muſt be allowed (ſaid "he) that you have ſeen life in various lights;

"but

" but there is one circumſtance in your hiſtory " which I do not underſtand. You ſay you " have been a parſon—" " Aye, ſir, (anſwered " the other) one of *your ſelf-ordained* ones, who " go about the world preaching poor people out " of their ſenſes, and then picking their pock- " ets. But my conſcience was too tender for " ſuch a vile trade, ſo I left it and turned gyp- " ſie; though I have had reaſon enough ſince " to repent of the manner in which I took that " ſtep, as I loſt an opportunity of making my " fortune by it. You muſt have heard of the " book that has made ſuch a noiſe lately, *The* " *Adventures of a Guinea.* Sir, that book was " once mine; but I had not the good fortune " to make a proper uſe of it. I muſt needs at- " tempt altering, forſooth; and before I had " finiſhed, ſome impertinent ſuſpicions of my " neighbours obliged me to ſhift my quarters " ſomewhat ſuddenly; and in my hurry I forgot " to put up that book along with the reſt of my " papers." —

The editor had ſome difficulty to conceal the pleaſure which this account gave him, though he was ſenſible that the utmoſt addreſs was neceſ- ſary, if he hoped to ſucceed with ſuch a voluble geniu . " And pray, ſir, (ſaid he therefore, with " a careleſs air) were you the author of that " book?"—" No, ſir, (anſwered the other) I " was not the author of it, but it was mine " notwithſtanding. That, and ſome other pa- " pers of infinitely greater value, were given " to me by the woman in whoſe hands the au- " thor left them. If you have read the pre- " face to that book, you muſt remember ſhe " ſays, that her old lodger was ſucceeded by a

Cler-

" *Clergyman*, who left her houſe to go preach-
" ing about the country. I was that *Clergyman*,
" ſir. But it is not the loſs of that book which
" I lament. Well, as it has ſucceeded, it was
" not to be compared with another of the ſame
" author's, which I made a ſhift to carry off,
" and which would certainly have made my for-
" tune, had I not loſt it in much the ſame man-
" ner as I did the other. But it is in vain to
" grieve at what cannot be remedied; and ſo,
" gentlemen, my ſervice to you."

" You muſt know, gentlemen, (continued
" he, as ſoon as he had drank off his wine,
" which now began to warm his heart, and ſet
" all his ſecrets abroach) that in the courſe of
" my *miniſtry* I inſinuated myſelf ſo far into the
" good opinion of the wealthy widow of a coun-
" try farmer, that ſhe took me into her houſe,
" to inſtruct her children in the true reformed
" principles of religion, having fallen out with
" her vicar about his dues. If I could have
" contained myſelf, I might have lived happily
" enough with her; but the fleſh was frail; I
" was then a young fellow, and her daughters
" were good clever wenches. In ſhort, I taught
" the two eldeſt of them other leſſons beſide
" religion. Such matters cannot be long con-
" cealed. My kind pupils ſoon began to feel
" ſymptoms that ſhewed me it was time to de-
" camp; which I accordingly did, without tak-
" ing any leave, to avoid the pain of parting:
" but as I was not ſo well provided for my jour-
" ney as I could have wiſhed, I made bold to
" break open a cheſt in which the old woman
" kept her moſt valuable things, and took as
" many of them as I could conveniently carry

" off. This obliged me to leave my own bag-
" gage behind me, which, to ſay the truth,
" was of no great value, except thoſe papers;
" and the worth of them I was alſo ignorant of
" at that time; though I am ſenſible now, that
" it greatly exceeded that of my booty, which
" conſiſted only of an old ſilver tankard and
" caudle-cup, and a parcel of linen; for, the
" beldame kept her caſh ſomewhere elſe."—

This account was far from giving the editor ſatisfaction, as he apprehended that it would be very difficult to prevail on him to make a diſcovery that might endanger his life, by telling where he had performed thoſe exploits. However, he reſolved to make the attempt, and, taking him into another room, told him, if he would let him know where thoſe papers were left, he would give him the moſt ſacred aſſurance that no ill conſequence ſhould attend his confidence, and that he would honeſtly pay him the value of them, if he ſhould be ſo fortunate as to recover them. The other turning his head on one ſide, and fixing his eyes intently on him, with a look of inexpreſſible archneſs, for ſome time, " Why?
" (ſaid he) there is ſomething odd enough, to
" be ſure, in aſking ſuch a queſtion; but as you
" appear to be more of a gentleman, than to
" trepan ſuch a poor devil as me to the gallows,
" I will e'en tell you. As to paying me, I ſhall
" leave that to yourſelf, when you get them;
" and ſhall only deſire a guinea at preſent, to
" buy me ſome little neceſſaries, as you ſee I
" am rather out of repair."—

This demand was immediately complied with, on which he named a place above two hundred miles from London. However, without heſi-

tating on the danger of being deceived, he ſet out directly, and found, to his unſpeakable joy, that once in his life the other had acted honeſtly. As ſoon as he had made ſome neceſſary enquiries, he went to the old gentlewoman, who was ſtill living, and after a little introductory diſcourſe, told her, that he had come in obedience to the dying requeſt of an unhappy perſon, to make her the only reparation in his power for the injuries he had done her, by paying for the things he had taken away.

At the mention of his name ſhe burſt into a flood of tears; after the firſt violence of which was over, ſhe conſented to accept of the ſatisfaction he offered, and finding he was no ſtranger to his *friend*'s other feats in her family, told him, that matters had not proved quite ſo bad as might have been apprehended, her eldeſt daughter having miſcarried privately, on his going away; ſo that ſhe ſuffered no injury in her character, and was ſince well married to a man-midwife in the next village; as her ſecond was to the ſquire's only ſon, who, for reaſons beſt known to themſelves, made no objection to her for being with child.—Pleaſed with this account, he payed her what ſhe demanded for her things; and then careleſsly enquiring whether his *friend* had not left ſome books and papers there, had the pleaſure to receive them all, tied up as they had been left; the good woman declaring ſhe had all along been convinced, that a man who knew ſo much of religion as his *friend* the *parſon*, would certainly pay her ſome time or other; and therefore ſhe had taken the greateſt care of them.

Fluſhed with this ſucceſs, he returned to London, and going to Bridewell to communicate the

good

good news to his new *friend*, he found that the guinea he had given him had put an end to his adventures the very night he got it, one of his fellow priſoners and he having, for a trial of their heads, drank ſuch a quantity of gin as killed them upon the ſpot. This event gave him an abſolute property in his acquiſition, which he now offers to the Public, with the ſame ſcrupulous fidelity he obſerved in relation to the former works of this author; and he hopes this honeſt account, added to what he ſaid in the Preface to that applauded performance, and the arguments urged in the Advertiſement prefixed to the ſecond edition of it, will obviate any ſuſpicion of its aiming at particular characters, or being other than a mere work of imagination.

POST-

POSTSCRIPT.

IT may not, for obvious reaſons, be improper to inform the Public, that this concludes the works of our author, of this or any other entertaining kind; the reſt of his writings relating ſolely to his attempts to find the Philoſopher's Stone.

THE

THE CONTENTS OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

BOOK I.

CHAP. I.

Introduction. A ſudden excurſion of an extraordinary nature opens an uncommon view of common ſcenes, Page 1

CHAP. II.

Fruitleſs reflections. The hiſtory of Mr. Sugarcane is introduced by that of his illuſtrious father, 7

CHAP. III.

The hero of the tale makes his appearance. The happy fruits of good education, 13

CHAP. IV.

Love triumphant over nature, but foiled by art. Theatrical morality, 15

CONTENTS.

CHAP. V.

A well-laid ſcheme diſappointed. The great advantage of being well-read in the drama. The ſcene of action is changed, 20

CHAP. VI.

Squire Sugarcane arrives in England. An odd medley of high and low life. Prejudice of education involves him in many diſagreeable circumſtances, and at length brings him into imminent danger, 23

CHAP. VII.

An hair-breadth eſcape. The happineſs of being abſolutely diſengaged in life. An unexpected piece of news ſhews the perverſeneſs of the human heart, 27

CHAP. VIII.

The pleaſures of theatrical ſociety. The ſquire commences critic and patron: he acts the part of Ixion, and embraces a cloud inſtead of a goddeſs, 32

CHAP. IX.

Mr. Sugarcane commences ſtateſman. Signal inſtances of miniſterial confidence and favour. A common change. The conduct of a patriot, 38

CHAP. X.

The hiſtory of a cobler, who would correct the times. The beſt way to win the hearts of the mob. He over-acts his part, and is turned out as a wrangler. 45

CHAP. XI.

He riſes in life, but cannot leave off his old tricks. A repulſe overturns his patriotiſm, which is again renewed by another. The great advantage of a certain quality, generally decried, but as generally practiſed, 50

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

Luck is all. He returns home, and triumphs over his enemies. Great diſcoveries in philoſophy. His ſtory concluded, and himſelf left in a fog, 55

CHAP. XIII.

An odd way of expreſſing favour or diſlike. The Hiſtory of the Cobler matched by that of A Crier, 60

CHAP. XIV.

Set one knave to catch another. An inſtance of moderation as much out of courſe as in character. The parſon ſwallows a ſugar-plumb, and does what he is bid, like a good child, 65

CHAP. XV.

A game of football. A falſe ſtep gives the crier the better of the match. He kicks the ball in his maſter's face; but makes all up, and comes off with flying colours, 70

CHAP. XVI.

Muzzle a bear, or he'll bite you. Three remarkable characters. Boys that play tricks ſhould beware of tell-tales, 76

CHAP. XVII.

A bad excuſe better than none. The advantage of a friend in court. A maxim in law ſolves all, 81

CHAP. XVIII.

Modern modeſty and gratitude. Compariſons are odious. A good memory often makes a bad companion. It is prudent to make hay while the ſun ſhines, 85

CHAP. XIX.

Signal inſtances of greatneſs of ſpirit. Conſiſtency

of character maintained. A ſcene of uncommon tenderneſs, 91

CHAP. XX.

The opening of a new ſcene gives occaſion for ſome reflections, which will probably be leaſt agreeable to thoſe who have moſt occaſion for them, 97

CHAP. XXI.

A life concluded in character. An uncommon legacy of love and gratitude. A particular circumſtance neceſſary to be attended to through the courſe of this curious work, is explained. 102

CHAP. XXII.

An account of an univerſal genius. Some curious ſecrets in the trade of an author; with a new way of replying to impertinent remarks, 109

CHAP. XXIII.

Extraordinary inſtances of one author's regard for the reputation of another; with a ſhort method of ſilencing competitors for literary fame, 117

CHAP. XXIV.

A rare example of modeſty and reſpect, on a moſt trying occaſion. A ſure way of getting a good character; with ſome ſhort reflections on literary ambition, and other more ſerious matters 122

CHAP. XXV.

The pleaſures of being a great man. Myſteries in politicks. One drawn-battle leaves room for another. Children and fools fall out at play, 127

CHAP. XXVI.

A good way to make up for a bad market. Myſteries of ſtate preferment. Servants muſt not adviſe their maſters. The comfortable effects of modern honour. An heavy cloud gathering, 133

CHAP. XXVII.

A ſtrange apparition diſperſes the cloud. A new method of making a good ſteward. The perilous adventures of the knight of the halter, with other ſavoury matters, 140

CHAP. XXVIII.

An appearance of danger the moſt convincing argument. A ſtrange character of a ſtrange ſort of people. The beſt foundation for popularity. The myſtery of patriotiſm, with ſome low prejudices of education, 146

CHAP. XXIX.

A famous war-ſcene. The modern art of generalſhip. A new method of reformation, with the lamentable hiſtory of a penitential proceſſion, 155

BOOK II.

BOOK II.

CHAP. I.

The happineſs of having more money than a man knows what to do with. The extenſive knowledge of the lovers of Virtù accounted for. Poets not judges of painting. 166

CHAP. II.

Succeſs no proof of merit. The impropriety of being pleaſed againſt rule. A curious account of the great advantages of the antient drama. Painters not judges of poetry.——A capital defect in the deſigns of the two famous architects, with the wonderful effect of a bow window, 173

CHAP. III.

No bag without a bottom. The advantage of keeping a good reſolution, an evening ſpent in taſte; and a jaunt to BATH. *The misfortune of wanting ſomething to wiſh for; with ſome uncommon reflections in praiſe of what no one deſires to poſſeſs.* 179

CHAP. IV.

Hiſtory of Mr. CHAMÆLION. *The pleaſure and advantages of the friendſhip of the Great. Epiſode of Monſieur* FRIPPEAU *and his lady opens ſome ſecrets not very pleaſing to the hero of the tale.* 183

CHAP.

CONTENTS.

CHAP. V.

Misfortunes multiply. A new method of engaging the assistance of the great. Common occurrences. CHAMÆLION *breaks with his great friends rather unpolitely. His history concluded with some odd reflections,* 192

CHAP. VI.

A rare character. Description of a lady's closet. Pleasing meditations; with one side of a remarkable conversation. The history of Cælia and Strephon. Masqued batteries most dangerous in love as well as war, 199

CHAP. VII.

The history of Cælia and Strephon, continued. ---An extraordinary method of holding conversation at a distance. People often pay for peeping. Love is a riddle, 206

CHAP. VIII.

Continued.—Perplexity worse perplexed. A slight prejudice of education opens a new scene of confusion. A curious account of a JUGGLER. *He foils the Devil at his own weapons; but is surprised himself in the midst of his triumph,* 212

CHAP. IX.

The history of Cælia and Strephon concluded. The Juggler juggled; and the mystery cleared up at last. Habit too powerful for conviction. The advantage of making the first story good, 218

CHAP.

CONTENTS.

CHAP. X.

Different appearances of the ſame object ſeen in different lights. A whimſical repreſentation of the laſt efforts of gallantry, with other no leſs curious matters, 227

CHAP. XI.

Anecdotes of a celebrated female. A fencer foiled at his own weapons. Secret of a correſpondence not ſo uncommon as unaccountable; with a ſtriking inſtance of vicious vanity. A new ſcene, 232

CHAP. XII.

Account of a remarkable perſon. Common conſequences of a common connection. The ſcene changed. A good partner often helps out a bad game, 237

CHAP. XIII.

Looking back often dangerous. Female artifice triumphant over reaſon and virtue. The natural conſequences of this. A remarkable inſtance of the effect of complying with the faſhion, 244

CHAP. XIV.

Worſe luck, and more of it. A new method for breaking a bad habit. Travellers often return without their errand, 250

CHAP. XV.

Anecdotes of a profeſſed wit. A lucky hit made the moſt of. Too much of one thing won't do. A rough retort of a coarſe jeſt; with other curious matters of the ſame kind, 256

CHAP.

CONTENTS.

CHAP. XVI.

Inſtances of the compaſſion common on ſuch occaſions. The practical joker enjoys a double triumph over the wit. Other worſe conſequences of the proſtitution of genius, 264

CHAP. XVII.

An old obſervation confirmed by a new character. A remarkable inſtance of the inconſiſtency of the human heart. A curious love-ſcene proves that the pleaſure of variety is ſometimes attended with danger and inconvenience, 270

CHAP. XVIII.

A new motive for turning ſoldier; with a ſhort view of the military profeſſion. The ſcene is changed, and a more extenſive proſpect opened, 277

THE

REVERIE;

OR, A

Flight to the Paradiſe of Fools.

CHAP. I.

Introduction. A ſudden excurſion of an extraordinary nature opens an uncommon view of common ſcenes.

AS I indulged myſelf one evening in the pleaſure of reading the divine poem of PARADISE LOST, which I do as often as health and ſerenity of mind make me capable of enjoying ſo ſublime an entertainment in a proper manner: when I came to the paſſage * from whence the lines, prefixed to this work are taken, my imagination caught the ſacred fire, and I purſued the thought, till, wearied with the inexhauſtible

* B. III. l. 444, &c.

variety which it opened to my view, I ſunk into that ſuſpenſion of ſenſe, which is called A REVERIE; when the ſoul only wakes, and, breaking through its corporeal incumbrances, ranges at will over the boundleſs expanſe of creation, and joins in converſe with congenial ſpirits.

The objects about which my mind had been employed remained ſo ſtrongly imprinted on it, that it immediately continued the ſcene, but with that conſiſtency and connection which diſtinguiſh the viſions of imagination from the confuſion of common dreams.

I thought I found myſelf (I knew not how tranſported thither) on the confines of that world, which MILTON ſo beautifully deſcribes. The idea of ſuch a ſcene raiſed my curioſity ſo high, that, in defiance of the dread of venturing alone in a place where I was an utter ſtranger, I was going to mix directly with the multitude, that I might take a more diſtinct and particular view of the wonderful things which I expected to ſee there, when a being of moſt tremendous aſpect, appeared ſuddenly before me: "Hold preſumptuous mortal! (ſaid he, with a frown that nailed me to the ground) nor run into a labyrinth, from whence it is impoſſible to return, without the aſſiſtance of ſome ſuperior being to direct your ſteps, and diſperſe the miſts of prejudice and ignorance, which at preſent obſtruct your ſight."

Such an interdiction was not ineffectual; I ſtopped, abaſhed and terrified; but curioſity again getting the better of my fear, "Pardon, mighty lord! (anſwered I, proſtrating myſelf before him) the error of inadvertency, nor impute

pute to thy ſervant the fault of his nature. The deſcription I have read of this place has inflamed my ſoul with a curioſity too ſtrong to bear. O let thy beneficence indulge it for a moment. To thy direction I reſign myſelf. Do thou preſent the neceſſary clue to guide my ſteps, and open my eyes to the wonders which ſurround me."

"Ariſe! (replied he ſmoothing his brow, with a ſmile of complacency) I blame not thy curioſity; under the direction of reaſon, its impulſe is the ſtrongeſt and moſt extenſive cauſe of human knowledge. But the more important duty of my particular ſtation permits me not to attend to the gratification of it myſelf. I preſide over theſe regions of folly and confuſion, which my ſtricteſt vigilance is not more than neceſſary to keep from falling into utter anarchy. However, thou ſhalt not be diſappointed. The ſpirit who conducts my ſubjects hither from the earth will ſoon arrive. Him will I order to go with you, and give you the gratification you deſire, which the nature of his office, and his converſation in the world enable him to do more ſatisfactorily than I can, who am too much taken up with other matters, to attend to ſuch trifles as the actions of mankind. And opportunely here he comes. ARIEL, (continued he, addreſſing himſelf to another ſpirit who juſt then joined us) this mortal is permitted to take a view of our myſterious empire. Do thou conduct him in ſafety through it, and inform him of every thing that is proper for him to know, and for thee to reveal."

At theſe words, he vaniſhed from my ſight; and Ariel advancing to me with an air of affability and kindneſs, "Come, thou moſt favoured of mortals, (ſaid he) and enjoy an indulgence hitherto denied to man. The adventurous bard, whoſe bold deſcription led you hither, ſnatched but a general glimpſe, as he flew by. The whole ſhall be diſcloſed to you, and all its myſteries explained."

Encouraged by the manner in which he ſpoke, I raiſed my eyes from the ground, where fear and reverence had fixed them, and addreſſing myſelf to him, "Accept, (ſaid I) moſt gracious ſpirit, the warmeſt expreſſion of my gratitude for this ineſtimable favour. Lead where thou wilt, thy willing ſervant follows; but if it be not too much for me to aſk, vouchſafe firſt to inform me what is this place called, and who are the inhabitants of it?"

"The world, which is thus opened to your view, (anſwered he) is THE PARADISE OF FOOLS; where ſelf-deluded man thro' endleſs ages, continues to act over the abſurdities in which he blindly placed the happineſs of his life. 'Till you have completed the appointed probation of mortality, and are purified by death, from the ſtains and infirmities of a corruptible body, you are not able to ſee their actions in their genuine colours, ſtripped of the diſguiſes which impoſe upon themſelves; for as they are actuated by their former paſſions, they ſtill labour under all the weakneſſes and imperfections of their former ſenſes: however, I will remove the veil for a moment, and give you a ſight of human nature, in a ſtate that never was before revealed to mortal eyes."—Saying this

this, he touched my eyes with the end of a wand which he held in his hand, when inſtantly a flood of light broke in upon them, that illumined all my ſoul.

It is impoſſible for words to convey an idea of what I felt at this view of human life, diveſted of all the ſpecious colouring which men mutually put on to deceive each other, and that with ſuch eagerneſs and induſtry, as often to hide the impoſition from themſelves alſo in the end, and ſo become the dupes of their own deceit. Amazed at ſuch a ſcene, I could not help exclaiming, "O ſapient ſpirit, what can this be? The actions of theſe beings bear the ſtrongeſt reſemblance to thoſe of man; but there is a vein of folly runs through them all, which makes them look as abſurd and ridiculous as the tricks of children in their mimic plays. Can this be their eternal employment? Or is it poſſible that they ſhould be inſenſible of the groſſneſs of ſuch folly!"

"Such is the life of man, (returned the ſpirit with a ſignificant ſmile) and ſo appear the moſt important of his actions, to beings unaffected with the weakneſs of his nature. This world is, as it were, A REFLECTION of that which you have lived in. In it, AS IN A MIRROUR, you behold the human heart in all its various ſituations. You ſhall have a view of the whole; but to make the gratification of your curioſity the more ſatisfactory, I will lead you firſt to yon fantaſtic ſcene, where your knowledge of ſome of the actors will make the farce more intereſting to you; for you muſt obſerve, that as this world of ours is but a ſhadow of that of man, it neceſſarily is divided like it into

different countries, which bear the ſame names, and are in every reſpect under the ſame circumſtances as theſe. But I ſee your ſight is dazzled with this extraordinary degree of light; I will therefore draw the veil over it again, and reſtore things to that appearance which is ſuited to your preſent ſtate.

"Whenever occaſion requires, I will remove the obſtacles which obſtruct human ſenſe, and enable you to perceive the particular objects which I point to, at the greateſt diſtance; free from the confuſion that an unlimited view of ſuch a complicated ſcene muſt unavoidably throw you into. The walls of the cloſet ſhall be tranſparent to your eye, and the ſecret whiſper ſound diſtinctly in your ear."—With theſe words, he waved his wand before my eyes; and immediately the ſcene ſunk into its original obſcurity.

The ſpirit then took my hand, and riſing with a bound, we glided through the air, with a velocity that diſtanced thought, though without any apparent motion of our own, till we arrived at the place which he fixed on as a proper ſtation for our purpoſe.

As ſoon as we ſtopped, "We are now (ſaid he) in the midſt of the buſy ſcene: but I have made your form imperceptible to thoſe purblind beings, ſo that you may indulge your curioſity, without interruption or diſcovery.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Fruitleſs reflections. The hiſtory of Mr. SUGAR-CANE *is introduced by that of his illuſtrious father.*

THE firſt thing that caught my attention, when I had recovered from the aſtoniſhment with which my method of travelling had ſtruck me, was a mixed multitude of all ages and degrees of mankind, clapping their hands, and ſhouting round a perſon, who was addreſſing them in the moſt inſinuating manner, while people, employed by him ſerved them with wine, in quantities ſufficient to drown every glimmering of reaſon, and deprive them of all power of attending to what he ſaid.

My guide ſaw my ſurprize, and without waiting for my deſiring an explanation of the cauſe of it, reſumed his diſcourſe in theſe words, which he uttered in a voice, that, to the groſs ſenſes of the beings round us, ſeemed the ſoft whiſper of the paſſing breeze.

" I ſee you are amazed at the unaccountable extravagance of the ſcene before you: This one inſtance, even were there not ten thouſand others equally flagrant, would be ſufficient to ſhew how abſolutely folly rules the heart of man.

" Of all the tranſactions of human life, there is ſcarce one of more real importance to it than this in which theſe people are at preſent en-

gaged. They are chuſing a perſon to repreſent them in the legiſlature; to protect their properties, to promote their intereſt, and provide laws for the preſervation and increaſe of their happineſs and glory; and conſequently into the hands of this repreſentative do they commit the care of every thing juſtly dear to them in the world. (You are to take notice, that in conformity to the illuſion under which theſe infatuated beings act, I ſpeak of them and their actions, as if they ſtill were in the world they have left; and this caution I give you, once for all, to prevent miſtake and confuſion.)

"But what are the qualifications required for this ſacred truſt? and by what arts does the candidate for it inſinuate himſelf into the confidence of the people, to obtain ſuch an unlimited power over them? Examine the ſcenebefore you, and there you ſee the whole myſtery. The ambitious are plied with promiſes, the covetous with bribes, and all with liquor, till they are heated to a degree of intoxication ſufficient to make them give credit to whatever he ſays, it matters not how contradictory to common ſenſe, and the conduct of his paſt life: for who could be expected to ſacrifice his fortune, and proſtitute his reaſon in the manner this perſon does, to a romantic deſire of doing ſervice to thoſe who are ſo wretchedly improvident that they will not ſerve themſelves? What has he who ſells himſelf a right to expect, but to be ſold again?

"Thus far the electors ſeem to be the only fools, and to leave a name of ſtill a blacker import to their elected repreſentative. But to a nearer view the imaginary difference vaniſhes, and

and all appear equally entitled to admiſſion into this place.

" For who, that gave the leaſt attention to the voice of reaſon, would diſſipate his own wealth and ſacrifice the ſolid happineſs of independence, to acquire a power of committing a breach of truſt, as abſurd as it is perfidious? Or what are the mighty advantages even propoſed by the moſt ſanguine purſuer of ſuch a ſcheme? Nothing but a deceitful ſmile of court-favour, an ignominious preferrence in the execution of ſome iniquitous job, for which he receives the paultry reward of a precarious penſion or employment, the value of which is inconſiderable, in compariſon of what he has laviſhed in the infamous purſuit; not to mention the proſtitution of his conſcience and honour.

" Nor does the folly of his electors, in ſuffering themſelves to be ſeduced by ſuch baſe motives, in the leaſt acquit him of perfidy. The moſt venal elector who ever took a bribe would refuſe the candidate with deteſtation, who ſhould openly avow the iniquity of his intentions, and tell him, he bought his power on purpoſe to ſell it again. Profeſſions of honeſty, however improbable, are always expected; and though partiality palliates to himſelf his own venality and corruption, he looks for promiſes of the oppoſite virtues from the candidate, which he implicity believes, becauſe it is his intereſt that he ſhould have them.

" Thus groſs as this prevaricatton is, it obviates every excuſe the candidate can make for his corruption, and convicts him of perfidy even againſt his equally corrupt elector. But not to dwell upon the iniquity of this practice,

there is a degree of folly in it, that would exceed belief, did not too frequent experience prove it. It is ſelling a man's birth-right for even leſs than a meſs of pottage; for what ſecurity has the elector of enjoying his bribe, or the repreſentative his penſion, when the very act that earns them theſe wretched wages of proſtitution, abſolutely enſlaves them to the tyranny of that power which they have thus jointly laboured to erect, and which can deprive them of theſe and every other emolument of life at pleaſure?

"I have been inſenſibly led into theſe reflections, by the execrable folly of the ſcene before us; but, obvious and juſt as they are, the force of them will appear in a ſtill ſtronger light, when illuſtrated by a ſhort view of the life of this very candidate, the circumſtances of which prove the truth of every remark that I made, beyond a poſſibility of doubt. General reaſoning is too often founded on falſe principles, and leads the unwary mind into error; but inſtances from matter of fact can never deceive.

"His name is *Sugarcane*: he was born in *London*, where his father, for ſome little time, followed one of the meaneſt mechanic trades; to which, after unexpectedly outliving the neglects and cruelties of a pariſh nurſe, he had been bred at the pariſh charge.

"The ſanguineneſs of his temper equalled the ſtrength of his conſtitution, and would not permit him to remain long contented in ſo low a ſtation, though poverty ſeemed to preclude every poſſible hope of riſing to an higher, except by the ſlow ſteps of honeſt induſtry. But this

this he deſpiſed as beneath him; and being freed from every reſtraint of honeſty and virtue, by the principles which he had imbibed in his education at a charity-ſchool, he reſolved to ſtrike out a ſhorter way, or fall in the attempt.

" Accordingly, in a little time after his marriage with my mother, he quitted his trade, and laid out her fortune, which was no more than the ſavings of a life of ſervitude, on the ſtock of a public houſe, as the way in which he could exert his abilities to beſt advantage.

" In the courſe of his education at the charity-ſchool, he had formed acquaintances with ſeveral of the moſt promiſing youths of the age, his ſchool fellows, the vivacity of whoſe parts had been early diſplayed in offering inſults to the very hands which reached them bread, patrolling the ſtreets at midnight, beating the watch, breaking up brothels, which refuſed to ſubmit to their pleaſure, and ſtanding bullies for whores; and who as they advanced to riper years ſhewed equal genius and ſpirit, in ſtriking out and executing various ways for remedying the partiality of fortune, and wreſting her favours from the leſs worthy hands into which ſhe had blindly given them.

" With theſe he immediately improved his former acquaintance into the cloſeſt intimacy, not only affording them an harbour in his houſe when they were under apprehenſion of the ungenerous ſeverity of the laws, for few of them ever fell from the hopes of their youth; or relinquiſhed the practices in which they had been ſo early trained; but alſo frequently purchaſing the prizes which they had ſo gallantly taken at the hazard of their lives, and ſo ſaving them

from the additional danger of offering them to ſale to ſtrangers. In return for which ſervices they generally gave him ſuch cheap bargains, that the profit over-weighed his fears, and confirmed his hopes of making an eaſy fortune in a ſhort time.

" But this happy proſpect was ſoon overcaſt. Some of his moſt intimate friends having the bad luck not to come off ſo cleverly in their enterprizes as uſual, his zeal for the public good prompted him to turn evidence againſt them; by which precaution alſo, he prevented their making diſcoveries to his diſadvantage. But though he ſaved his life by this prudence, circumſtances appeared ſo ſtrong againſt him, upon the whole, as the original contriver, and principal manager of the ſcheme, that he was ordered to take a voyage to the *Weſt-Indies*, to aſſiſt in civilizing the ſavage natives, and improve the intereſt of an infant colony, by his ſuperior abilities and addreſs.

" I have been ſo particular in this affair, which happened when the perſon before us was about three years old, becauſe it laid the foundation of his preſent fortune. His father naturally took him with him; and as his prudence had made him be always upon his guard, he was able to make ſuch proviſion for his voyage, that it was neither ſo uncomfortable, nor his proſpect ſo deſperate as is uſual with perſons in his circumſtances.

" The firſt thing he did on his arrival, was to purchaſe a plantation, which he was able to ſtock ſo well, that in a very few years, between the profits which he reaped from that, and the advantages his ſuperior knowledge gave him

him in other dealings, he not only acquired a fortune beyond his moſt ſanguine expectations, but alſo aroſe to the higheſt honours and power, in that part of the world to which the ignominious manner of his going there was no obſtruction, as it had been the general caſe.

CHAP. III.

The hero of the tale makes his appearance. The happy fruits of good education.

"IT may be judged that his worſhip's mind was too intent upon matters of more moment to permit his taking much thought about the education of his ſon. Indeed, the notions he had formed of ſuch affairs, from the education he had received himſelf, made him think any great trouble or expence about ſuch a trifle quite unneceſſary. He therefore had him taught to read and write a little by an attorney, who had unluckily carried the practice of his profeſſion rather too far in his own country, by ſigning a client's name to receipts for money, without his knowledge, for which he had been compelled to travel hither, where he now ſerved his worſhip in the capacity of his clerk; and the politer accompliſhments of dancing, muſick, fencing, &c. &c. he was inſtructed in by a young gentleman from the theatre, whoſe intenſe application to the buſineſs of his profeſſion had ſo entirely wrapped him up in perſonated characters, that he had unfortunately forgot to lay them

them aſide, and re-aſſume his own in the common affairs of life; but had gone in many different ones, according to the parts he meant to play, to different tradeſmen with whom he had a deſire to have dealings, who upon the diſcovery of the miſtake, were ſuch illiberal diſcouragers of merit, as to impute it to a fraudulent deſign, and lay him alſo under the neceſſity of making the ſame voyage.

"As the young ſquire's parts were lively, he ſoon made a happy proficiency under ſuch eminent maſters. Before he was quite fifteen, he could dance, ſing, and play on the guittar almoſt as well as his maſter; and repeat ſeveral ſpeeches out of plays which he had learned by rote from him, to the great delight and ſurprize of all who heard him: and by eighteen, he could make a ſhift to read a play himſelf, and write a billet-doux, as well as was neceſſary for a gentleman of his rank and fortune.

"Nor was the care of his tutors confined to the accompliſhments of his perſon only: they alſo formed his mind in proper principles, civil, ſocial, moral, and religious. Accordingly, to open his way of thinking, and free him from the narrow prejudices of vulgar education, he was taught, that religion was a cheat; virtue, want of ſpirit, and law a bugbear, fit only to reſtrain and terrify the ignorant and poor: and theſe opinions, far from being merely ſpeculative, ruled the conſtant practice of his life. Bred up among a crowd of ſlaves, who trembled at his nod, he looked upon himſelf as intitled to treat every one with haughtineſs and tyranny. He indulged every paſſion with which youth and flattery could inflame his heart,

heart, laughed at every thing that was called ſacred, and enquired what was law, only for the pleaſure of tranſgreſſing it.

" While his pleaſures affected only himſelf, he was ſafe from interruption or reſtraint from his father; but at length, ſome conſequences happening to attend them, which interfered with his buſineſs, ſuch as the diſabling and deaths of ſome of his ſlaves, whom the ſquire had diverted himſelf with proving his ſtrength and dexterity at his weapons upon; and the flight of others, for rapes committed on their wives and daughters, he reſolved to ſend him over to *England*, to poliſh his manners, and complete his education.

" Nor were theſe, weighty as they were, the only motives for his forming this reſolution. An affair of another nature made him alſo think his ſon's abſence neceſſary, at leaſt, for ſome time.

CHAP. IV

Love triumphant over nature, but foiled by art. Theatrical morality.

" THERE lived in the neighbourhood of his worſhip a clergyman, who had been obliged to leave his native country, to avoid being thrown into a jail for a debt he had contracted by going to law, to defend a living which had been given him by a nobleman, to whom he had been tutor, and whoſe right of preſenta-

preſentation was diſputed by the biſhop of the dioceſe.

" His lawyers had encouraged him to carry on the ſuit by the moſt confident aſſurances of ſucceſs, and his patron promiſed him to defray the expence of it; but, on his being caſt by the biſhop, his lordſhip denied his having ever given him ſuch a promiſe; and his lawyers abſolutely refuſed to make even the leaſt abatement in the bill of coſts, which they immediately brought him, and which was ſo entirely beyond his ability to diſcharge, that he had no way of preſerving his liberty but by flight.

" It muſt be thought, that the converſation of ſuch a perſon could not be much in the taſte of his new neighbours; but the inoffenſiveneſs of his conduct, and the convenience of the influence which his virtues ſoon obtained him over the ignorant ſavages, inſenſibly reconciled them to him, and even gained him ſome degree of their eſteem and reſpect.

" *Euphranor* (that was the clergyman's name) had a daughter much about the age of our young ſquire who was bleſſed with every beauty of mind and body. Neighbourhood naturally introduced an acquaintance between their families, which was ſoon improved into a tenderer connection between the young pair.

" Nor was this to be wondered at! Her it was impoſſible for man to behold unmoved; and in the gifts of fortune, and the external advantages of form, he had a confeſſed ſuperiority over all the young men in that part of the world. As to the defects of his mind, they ſeemed to proceed rather from want of proper education than from any natural propenſity to vice; and therefore,

fore, as he was ſtill ſo young, might eaſily be removed.

" From the time he became acquainted with *Maria*, (ſo *Euphranor's* daughter was called) his heart felt ſenſations which it had ever been a ſtranger to before. He was unhappy every moment he was from her, yet when in her ſight, there was a majeſtic delicacy in her whole behaviour, that humbled him in his own eyes, and held him in a ſtate of diſtant awe and almoſt adoration.

" This neceſſarily had an immediate effect upon his whole conduct. He grew thoughtful, diſcontented, and reſerved; complained of the deficiencies of his education, which her accompliſhments of every kind ſhewed him in the moſt mortifying light, and avoided the company, and expreſſed an abhorrence of the pleaſures he had always been ſo fond of before.

" Such a change ſoon alarmed his theatrical tutor, (the other had been long diſmiſſed from his care of him) as he ſaw that it threatened the ſubverſion of his aſcendency over him. To obviate ſuch a misfortune required his immediate care; in which he was ſo far from doubting of ſucceſs, that he even hoped to turn it to his advantage, by his experience and addreſs, and make it a foundation for a firmer power than he yet enjoyed.

" Accordingly he threw himſelf one evening in his way as he was returning from *Euphranor's*; and obſerving him more than uſually thoughtful, " What is the matter, (ſaid he) clapping him familiarly on the ſhoulder; has *Dulcinea* frowned upon her love-ſick ſwain? Hah! hah! hah! Come chear up! we will find

find ſome way to appeaſe her wrath! What, ſigh for a woman? for ſhame, let no ſuch thing be ſaid: it is beneath you, quite beneath you.

Who'd be that ſordid fooliſh thing call'd man.---
The lordly bull ranges thro' all the field,
And from the herd ſingling his female out,
Enjoys her, and abandons her at will.——

"There's an example for you to imitate; follow the dictates of nature, unſophiſticated by prieſtcraft, and be happy. What miſchief have prieſts done in the world? If it were not for the writings of poets, and the practice of players, to open the eyes of mankind, there would be no ſuch thing as happineſs or pleaſure. Before men were made fools of by religion, the ſexes converſed without reſtraint, and variety gave a reliſh to enjoyment: and ſo it does ſtill in my country. Dear *London!* thou paradiſe of pleaſure! there is opportunity for indulging every paſſion: opportunity, that is not neglected. There the wiſe world laughs at every fooliſh notion which interferes with delight. Beauty is not kept only to be looked at; it meets deſire half way, and courts the uſe it was deſigned for; and ſo it would here, if men would manage right; and not raiſe obſtacles to their own happineſs."

"This elaborate ſpeech had the deſired effect. The awe in which the ſquire had been kept by his miſtreſs, had already begun to ſit very uneaſy upon him, and his own inclinations confirmed his tutor's arguments. Accordingly he reſolved to follow his directions for the

the attainment of a pleaſure which he ſaw no other proſpect of enjoying.

He no ſooner ſignified this reſolution, than it filled his tutor with the higheſt joy. He embraced him in rapture; and, in the fullneſs of his heart, diſcloſed a variety of ſchemes for accompliſhing their deſign; all objections to the juſtice of which he eaſily removed; proving by the unerring morality of modern comedy, that *woman is but a creature made for man's pleaſure, and therefore that every method for making her ſubſervient to this original end of her creation, is lawful for him to uſe.*

"This doctrine he confirmed both by the practice of the fineſt gentlemen, and by the implicit confeſſion of the fineſt ladies of the age, who would never go to ſee the plays, in which thoſe principles are openly inculcated, with ſuch eagerneſs, nor encourage the players, whoſe greateſt merit conſiſts in giving them all the force and graces of expreſſion and action, and whoſe own lives are invariably formed upon them, with ſuch diſtinguiſhed marks of their favour, if they could diſpute the truth, or diſapproved the practice of them.

"This reaſoning appeared ſo concluſive, that it removed every ſhadow of ſcruple; and they directly entered into conſulation upon the means for putting their ſchemes in execution; which they ſettled without any fooliſh reſtraint from the miſtaken prejudices of honour, virtue or religion.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

A well-laid ſcheme diſappointed. The great advantage of being well-read in the drama. The ſcene of action is changed.

"PURSUANT to their plot the ſquire went next morning to viſit *Maria*, as uſual; when he declared his paſſion with the moſt ſolemn aſſurances of ſincerity; as an inconteſtible proof of which, he propoſed an immediate marriage, but to be kept ſecret from both their fathers, till they ſhould find ſome happy opportunity of gaining their approbation of it.

"At the former part of this propoſal, a modeſt bluſh overſpread *Maria*'s face; and ſhewed that her heart had no objection to it; but the firſt mention of ſecrecy reſtored her to herſelf. She thanked him politely for the favourable opinion he profeſſed to have of her, but aſſured him, at the ſame time, that ſhe never indulged even a thought which ſhe imagined improper for her father's immediate knowledge, much leſs would venture upon the moſt important action of life, without his advice and approbation.

"The determined manner in which ſhe ſaid this, convinced her lover, that it was in vain to preſs her father. He, therefore, returned to his tutor, greatly dejected at the diſappointment: for had ſhe conſented, the tutor was to have

have diſguiſed himſelf, and perſonated the chaplain of a man of war that happened to lie upon the coaſt at that time, to marry them; which his theatrical talents enabled him to do, without danger of detection, and then, when his pupil's paſſion was gratified, it was only confeſſing the ſtratagem, (and all ſtratagems are lawful in love and war) and parting with her at once; or, if ſhe ſhould prove refractory, and diſcover the whole, his worſhip's power, which would not fail to be exerted on ſuch an occaſion, was ſufficient to bear them through triumphant.

"But unexpected as this diſappointment was, the tutor ſoon found reſources in the fertility of his own genius to remedy it. After a pauſe of a few moments,

"*Caliſta!* (ſaid he, ſpeaking to himſelf as if in deep conſideration) *Caliſta!* and then prove a criminal correſpondence, both before and after her marriage, with ſome faſt friend who would not deny the charge! Yes! that might do; but ſtay!---*Monimia!* Aye! *Monimia* is the thing.—Then ſpeaking to the ſquire as if he did not know that he had over-heard him:

"Well then (ſaid he) if ſhe will preclude herſelf from the poor conſolation of pity, let her blame herſelf. My bow is not truſting to one ſtring. Yes! you ſhall have her, my friend; you ſhall have her as long as you pleaſe; and when your deſires are ſatiated, you ſhall get rid of her without reproach. My plot, it is true, is deeply laid; but I have precedents enough in dramatic writ to juſtify it. You ſhall marry her publicly (leave me to reconcile your father to it!) and then what is eaſier at any time than to catch ſome faithful

faithful friend in bed with her, which may be brought about by your ſtealing from her in her ſleep, and letting me, for inſtance, take your place; after which a divorce will be obtained without difficulty.

"Then pluming himſelf in his ſagacity, and ſtrutting a ſtep or two back and forward with an air of importance, "I have not ſtudied the drama ſo long (ſaid he) to be at a loſs now for a ſcheme to ſupplant the virtue of a girl, or elude the vigilance of a bookiſh doating father; let her therefore tell him her ſtory, as ſoon as ſhe pleaſes, I am prepared for both. As for his worſhip I know that he will readily join in any thing to pull down the pride of that parſon, in revenge for his having the aſſurance to arraign his conduct by preaching up to others, and practiſing himſelf, a courſe of life, in all reſpects, ſo oppoſite to his own."

"But deeply as this deſign was laid, it met with the ſame fate, and from the ſame motive, with the former. The moment her lover left her, *Maria* informed her father of his propoſal, who in the uprightneſs of his heart went directly and diſcloſed it to his worſhip. It is impoſſible to deſcribe the rage into which ſuch a ſtory threw him. He immediately ſent off his ſon to *England*, to prevent the diſgrace of his making ſo unworthy a match: and, far from being obliged to *Euphranor* for making the diſcovery, bore him ever after the moſt implacable hatred, for being father to the object of his ſon's paſſion.

"As for the tutor, the time appointed for his travels not being yet expired, he was obliged to ſtay behind, and truſt his pupil to his own management.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

Squire SUGARCANE *arrives in England. An odd medly of high and low life. Prejudice of education involves him in many diſagreeable circumſtances, and at length brings him into imminent danger.*

"OUR hero arrived in *England* without any accident. His father, it may be judged, did not burthen him with much advice. Two things only he cautioned him againſt, which were extravagance, for his pride had prompted him to give him unlimited credit, and matrimony without his expreſs approbation. In every thing elſe, he left him to his own government, or indeed, more properly ſpeaking, to chance.

"But he might have ſpared himſelf the trouble even of this much. The moment his ſon was out of his ſight, he ſcorned all reſtraint, however eaſy and juſt; and if his father's advice had any influence upon him, it was only to raiſe a deſire of oppoſition to it.

"Accordingly, as ſoon as he got to *London*, he ran into every faſhionable expence, with an eagerneſs that ſeemed to court ruin. He had houſes ſumptuouſly furniſhed at all places of pleaſurable reſort; he ſet up equipages which vied in magnificence with thoſe of a ſovereign prince, kept running-horſes, hounds, and whores; and, to complete his character, played deeply

deeply at every game, in which art and experience could give his antagoniſt an advantage over his ignorance.

" All this he did, from an abſurd vanity of following the faſhion; to indulge his own taſte, which the manner of his education had fixed upon the moſt vulgar pleaſures, and groſſeſt ſenſualities, he ran into the oppoſite extreme of low life. Thus he oftener ſlept in ſome filthy brothel, than in any of his own elegant houſes; while his equipage waited whole mornings at his door, he was in a dirty diſguiſe driving an hackney coach; he got drunk with his grooms, and rode his own races; and the converſation of his dog-boys was the greateſt pleaſure he reaped from his hounds. The miſtreſſes whom he kept at the moſt profuſe expence, he ſeldom even ſaw; his amours rarely ſoaring higher than the humble patrollers of the ſtreets; and while he was throwing away thouſands among gamblers of faſhion, his heart languiſhed for a game of put, or all-fours, for a pint of beer, or a dram of gin; and he often ſtole away, from the moſt elegant entertainments which luxury could deviſe, to carouſe and riot among chairmen and porters in a night cellar.

" Such a courſe of life neceſſarily involved him in numberleſs ſcrapes and troubles. Accuſtomed to converſe with none but dependants, and lord it over ſlaves, who dared not even murmur at his cruelty and abuſes, he could not bear to be treated as an equal by perſons whoſe more moderate expences made him think them of inferior fortunes; and on the ſlighteſt contradiction to his will, in his ſervants, or any other of the lower ſtations of life, would fly out

out into his uſual outrages, beating and wounding them in the moſt cruel manner.

"The conſequences of this conduct were always diſagreeable. The former returned the inſolence of his behaviour with the moſt mortifying contempt; or with perſonal affronts, which pride and cowardice equally prevented his reſenting in the only manner that could put an end to them; and the harpies of the law extorted ample ſatisfaction from his purſe for the injuries to the latter, and that often after he had ſuffered ſufficiently before from the ſuperior ſtrength of thoſe who complained of him.

"Such an hurricane of riot and debauchery was too violent to laſt long. An accident that happened in one of his nocturnal exploits lowered his ſpirits for a time, and gave his pleaſure a leſs tumultuous turn.

"A party, among whom he was, having ſallied out one night from the tavern in the madneſs of inebriation, to ſcour the ſtreets, and ſignalize their bravery on all who ſhould be ſo unfortunate as to fall in their way, ſtumbled upon a watchman aſleep upon his ſtand. The figure of the wretch would have beſpoke compaſſion from any human creatures under the direction of reaſon. He was worn out with age, and appeared an object much more proper to receive, than give protection. But the miſery of his appearance only raiſed their mirth: and one of them of uncommon wit and humour ſaying what a ſurprize it would be to the old fellow to wake in the other world, our hero, who was the moſt drunk in the company, and perhaps moſt accuſtomed to ſuch feats, directly drew his ſword, and plunged it into his body."

" Such an action ſtruck them all with horror. They inſtantly took to flight, in which he attempted to follow them; but conſcious affright deprived him of the little ſtrength which liquor had left, and he fell at his length in the ſtreet, where he lay unable to riſe, though not inſenſible of the danger that hung over his head, his apprehenſions of which were far from being leſſened by hearing the wretch cry out murder; as he thought it impoſſible for him to outlive ſuch a wound, though the joke he had deſigned was diſappointed, and it happened not to put him to immediate death.

" The firſt cry of murder brought a number of the neighbouring watchmen to the place, who found the 'ſquire with his drawn ſword lying on the ground by him, and every circumſtance of his appearance confirming his guilt. But if this had not been ſufficient, there wanted not direct proof of it; for ſome of his companions conſidering the conſequences of having been known to have been in his company, and aware of the danger that might attend his impeaching them, returned immediately to the place, and charged him directly with the fact.

" On this he was dragged away to the round-houſe; where his fright ſoon recovered him from his drunkenneſs, and ſhewed him all the horrors of his ſituation. In vain did he offer immenſe ſums for liberty to make his eſcape; the affair was now public, and the watchman's wound was declared mortal, by a ſurgeon who had been called up to dreſs him.

" Accordingly, after ſuffering the inſults of the watch; and the revilings of his companions, who ſtrove to ſhew their own innocence by aggravating

aggravating his guilt, for the remainder of the night, he was taken before a magiſtrate next morning, where the circumſtances of his crime were examined into with the moſt excruciating minuteneſs, and the conſequences of it blazoned in ſuch terrifying colours as were ſufficient to ſtrike the boldeſt heart with deſpair; and when thus properly prepared, he was committed to the common priſon, to wait the ſentence of the law, among the vileſt malefactors who diſgrace the human name.

CHAP. VII.

An hair-breadth eſcape. The happineſs of being abſolutely diſengaged in life. An unexpected piece of news ſhews the perverſeneſs of the human heart.

"THE news of the ſquire's misfortune was immediately ſpread over the whole town, and of courſe ſoon came to the ears of his father's correſpondent; who, tho' he was highly diſſatisfied with his manner of life, thought it his duty not to deſert him in ſuch a dreadful condition. He therefore went directly to the magiſtrate, and learning the circumſtances of the affair from him, found reaſon to ſuſpect that it was not ſo bad as was repreſented; but was aggravated with a deſign of extorting money from the terrified criminal.

"In conſequence of this ſuſpicion, he ſent for a ſurgeon of character, and going to the

place where the watchman lay (an attorney's houſe) inſiſted on ſeeing his wound opened; when it appeared ſo far from being mortal, that the ſurgeon declared it was not even dangerous, with the leaſt care, the ſword having happily hit upon a rib, and ſo only glanced between that and the ſkin.

"On this diſcovery, the merchant demanded his friend's being admitted to bail; and on the magiſtrate's conſenting, becauſe he did not dare to refuſe, went himſelf to the priſon, with the joyful tidings: where he found the deſponding wretch ſurrounded by a gang of ſollicitors, and knights of the poſt, who were planning ſchemes for his eſcape by perjury and chicane, and at the ſame time exaggerating his danger to enhance the price of their own damnation; in earneſt of which, and to quicken their invention, they had already received all the money in his pocket, which amounted to a conſiderable ſum.

"At the firſt ſight of the merchant, theſe harpies vaniſhed like owls at the appearance of the ſun. The good man ſaw the 'ſquire's diſtreſs, and judging that it might be a proper time to work upon him, ſoftened thus by fear, he ſat down, and entered into a friendly expoſtulation with him on the folly, vice, and danger of ſuch a life as he had led; and concluded by wiſhing, that his preſent almoſt miraculous eſcape might make a proper impreſſion upon him, for the remainder of his life.

"The 'ſquire heard the former part of his diſcourſe with liſtleſs inattention; but at the mention of his eſcape, he fell upon his knees, and, eagerly kiſſing his friend's hand, conjured him to confirm the happy word.

"It

"It is impoſſible to deſcribe his ſituation on being ſatisfied that his danger was over. His ſpirits, ever in extreme, were raiſed as high as they had been dejected before; ſo ſudden a tranſition from deſpair to happineſs (for ſo his joy for that moment might juſtly be called) almoſt depriving him of his ſenſes. He broke out into ſuch inconſiſtent extravagancies of exultation, that he made his friend for ſome time fear he ſhould utterly loſe his reaſon. But his ſtrength ſoon failing under ſuch accumulated fatigue, his ſpirits ſunk into a ſettled calm; and he left the priſon in the moſt rational ſtate of mind he had been in ſince he came to *England*.

"The horrors he had endured in this affair made an impreſſion on his mind, which influenced the remainder of his life. His danger determined him for ever againſt ſuch exploits as that which drew him into it; and the behavior of his companions gave him ſo ſtrong an averſion to ſuch ſociety, that he refuſed their viſits of congratulation on his return to his own houſe, and never would mix with them more.

"He was now in ſuch a ſtate of ſuſpence, for the choice of his future life, that had any principles of virtue been inculcated in his mind by education, he might moſt probably have followed their direction. But when the voice of pleaſure, the tumults of diſſipation and vice were ſilenced, all was a wretched void within him, and he was really obliged to give into the firſt ſcheme of active idleneſs which chance ſuggeſted, for want of knowing what elſe to do.

"Juſt in this critical time, he happened to receive a packet of letters from home. That

of his father he threw careleſsly by, ſcarce half read through: but the ſight of his tutor's hand raiſing an expectation of ſome news concerning *Maria*, his paſſion for whom he had never been able entirely to ſubdue, he opened it with eagerneſs, though he had no reaſon to expect any account particularly intereſting to him.

"His tutor informed him, that his father looking upon her as the cauſe of his being obliged to ſend his ſon to *England*, the moment he was gone ſhewed the moſt rancorous hatred to her and *Euphranor*, which his power gave him ſo many opportunities of wreaking, that he made their lives quite miſerable: they reſolved, therefore, to leave that country, and ſeek ſome happier retreat elſewhere; but as they were juſt ready to go, *Euphramor* received a letter from the brother of the lord to whom he had been tutor, to inform him of his lordſhip's death, and deſire that he would return to *England* as ſoon as poſſible, to take poſſeſſion of a very conſiderable living juſt then become vacant in his gift, and which he kept for him; adding, that he had diſcharged the debt, which had been the occaſion of his going abroad; and that on receipt of this news they left the place directly, not more to their own ſatisfaction, than to the mortification of his father, at their good fortune and eſcape from his power.

"This account threw him into a violent conflict: his heart felt the ſtrongeſt emotions at the thought of her being in the ſame country with him. He at firſt reſolved to find her out, and pleaſed himſelf to think how agreeably

ably ſhe muſt be ſurpriſed at the great improvements ſhe would ſee in his appearance and addreſs, which he did not doubt would make ſuch an impreſſion on her in his favour, as ſhould greatly facilitate his deſires.

" But a moment's reflection overthrew all theſe flattering hopes; and ſhewed him the utter improbability of her ever liſtening to the addreſſes, or even receiving the viſits of a man by whom ſhe had been treated in ſo baſe a manner; for to mitigate the ſeverity of his father's rage, and wipe off the diſgrace of having propoſed marriage to one ſo much beneath him, he had openly declared the deſigns he had formed for her ruin.

" But this was not what gave him the greateſt pain. The advantageous change in her father's affairs removing the only objection which he thought could be made to her, it immediately occurred to him, that ſome perſon of diſtinction would moſt probably be captivated by her charms, at her return to *England*, and marry her; and it was death to him to think that ſhe ſhould make any other man happy, though he had loſt all hopes of ever obtaining her himſelf.

" But theſe diſagreeable reflections ſoon gave place to thoughts of another nature. His mind had been in ſuch a continued agitation ever ſince his coming to *London*, that he had not once remembered the many fine things his tutor had ſo often told him of the theatres; nor the luſcious deſcriptions he had drawn of the pleaſures to be found in the company of the players of both ſexes. But a repetition of them

in this letter had an immediate effect upon him in his preſent undetermined ſtate; and he reſolved to look there for that happineſs which he had miſſed of hitherto.

CHAP. VIII.

The pleaſures of theatrical ſociety. The 'ſquire commences critic and patron. He acts the part of Ixion, and embraces a cloud inſtead of a goddeſs.

"IN purſuance of this reſolution he directly became almoſt an inhabitant of the playhouſe. He made acquaintances with all the players; he attended rehearſals, drank tea in the green-room; and in a very little time had all the terms of theatrical criticiſm at his fingers ends.

"He now thought himſelf an happy man. The mirth and wit of the actors, the freedom and eaſe of the actreſſes, and the obſequiouſneſs and flattery of both quite charmed him. His table was conſtantly filled with them; while they in return for his hoſpitality convinced him, that he had overlooked his own abilities, and was really endowed with the moſt refined taſte, and exquiſite judgment of the age.

"As ſoon as he had made this diſcovery, he aſſumed all the conſequence of this new character. He retailed the phraſes of criticiſm, which he had lately picked up, on all occaſions with the moſt deciſive air; ſpoke with contempt

tempt of authors whoſe names he ſcarcely knew, and praiſed thoſe of eſtabliſhed reputation; but all in general terms, and merely as an echo to the town.

"It may be thought that this courſe of life, idle and inſignificant as it was, muſt be more harmleſs at leaſt than that which he had led before; but ſtill it was not free from its inconveniencies alſo.

"Such a ſet of company neceſſarily precluded him from that of all perſons whoſe converſation might have been either an advantage or an honour to him; beſides, to ſupport the dignity of his character, he was obliged to ſet up for a patron of the polite arts, which laid him open to the impoſitions of every ignorant pretender to them; as he was utterly deſtitute of the leaſt degree of judgment to direct him in the diſtribution of the rewards which their flattery and importunities extorted from his ignorance and vanity; ſo that, though he had retrenched moſt of his former expences, on his entering into his preſent way of life, he found but very little advantage from his œconomy; the cravings of his new dependents proving as effectual a drain to his money as all his more ſhewy extravagancies had been before.

"But this was only a trifle, in compariſon of other conſequences which attended this connection. Such a fortune as he poſſeſſed was a lure to every ſcheming genius, to try their abilities upon him; the actreſſes, in particular, ſpread open all their nets, to take him in for a ſettlement; at leaſt, if not even entrap him in the marriage nooſe, as he was a batchelor. This was the ſecret reaſon of that officiouſneſs

to pleaſe him, which has been obſerved before; but his attention was too much taken up with the addreſſes paid to his underſtanding, to admit his minding thoſe offered to his perſon.

" At length, however, one of the female adventurers of the ſtage hit upon a plan, in which her experience promiſed her ſucceſs. She ſaw that vanity glittered through his ſhallow heart, and was the ruling principle of all his actions: to catch this, therefore, a gilded bait was all that was neceſſary. For this purpoſe, ſhe contrived to convey him a letter, glowing with the warmeſt profeſſions of love, but lamenting the reſtraint which a ſuperior ſtation laid her under from making herſelf known, or gratifying the paſſion that preyed upon her heart.

" The receipt of this letter threw him into the higheſt perplexity; he ran over every ſcene of his life, to try if he could, from any circumſtance, find out who this enamoured fair could be; but all in vain. However, his ignorance by no means eaſed him of his anxiety; he had too good an opinion of himſelf to doubt the truth of what ſhe ſaid; and his darling vanity was too ſtrongly flattered by the thought, to admit his ſlighting ſuch an honour, could he poſſibly diſcover by whom it was done him.

" The fair one, who ſaw him every day, ſoon had an opportunity of obſerving his diſtreſs, which was the ſignal ſhe wanted to convince her that the lure ſhe threw had taken. Accordingly, in a day or two after ſhe wrote him another letter, in which ſhe appointed him a place of meeting, but under the moſt ſolemn adjurations of ſecrecy and honour, when ſhe availed herſelf ſo well of her theatrical art of varying her

her appearance, and perſonating a fictitious character, that, with the aſſiſtance of the play-houſe cloaths, and a good quantity of paint, ſhe paſſed upon him for a beautiful young lady of the firſt quality, who had accidentally been ſmitten with the charms of his perſon.

"The delicacy and modeſt reſerve with which ſhe revealed her own paſſion, and received his addreſſes, gained ſo complete a conqueſt over his intoxicated heart, that he outwent her moſt ſanguine expectations, and made diſtant propoſals of marriage, at the very firſt interview; but theſe the character ſhe acted would not permit her to underſtand too readily; and his reſpect prevented his ſpeaking plainer, on ſo ſhort an acquaintance.

"But an accident ſoon removed this difficulty, which was equally diſtreſſing to them both, though from ſo different motives. Going to the play the next evening as uſual, he was ſurpriſed to ſee *Maria* glittering in all the pride of dreſs in one of the ſtage boxes; the ſight of her put him ſo much off his guard, that, happening to catch her eye, he bowed to her directly in the moſt familiar manner: but what was his confuſion, to find, that inſtead of acknowledging his ſalute, ſhe turned from him with a look of ineffable contempt.

"Such an affront, in ſo public a place, could not eſcape notice. The eyes of every one were immediately fixed upon him, in ſo ſignificant a manner, that he could not ſtand it; but was forced to retire, burſting with reſentment, behind the ſcenes, where he had the additional mortification to learn, that ſhe was above every attack he could make upon her, being lately married

married to the young nobleman who was ſitting with her, and was the ſame who had recalled her father and her from the place of their baniſhment.

" It is impoſſible to deſcribe the malignant paſſions which tore his heart at this news: his love was inſtantly turned to the moſt rancorous hatred; and envy prompted him to ruin an happineſs which he had not been able to prevent.

" While he was revolving various ſchemes for this purpoſe, his unlucky genius blundered upon one, which drew that mortification ten thouſand fold upon his own head which he deſigned for her. He thought that the ſafeſt way he could take to humble her pride (for his courage was cooled from any attempts which might poſſibly endanger his dear perſon) was to ſhew her, that he had been as great a gainer as ſhe by not being married to her, and to return her contempt in kind.

" Accordingly, at the very next meeting his enamoured fair one indulged him with, he propoſed an immediate marriage, which he preſſed with ſuch unfeigned ardor, that, after ſome few ſtruggles between her love for him, and her regard to the dignity of her rank, ſhe conſented, her fear of being prevented by her noble friends and family palliating the precipitancy of ſuch a ſtep.

" The exultations of two perſons, happy thus in the ſucceſs of their deſigns, well ſupplied the place of pomp and ceremony at the wedding; but what was the bridegroom's aſtoniſhment next morning, to find a faded veteran of the ſtage in his arms, inſtead of a dutcheſs in all the pride of beauty, rank, and fortune; for the warmth

warmth of the night had melted the painted bloom upon her cheeks, and reſtored her to her natural appearance, which day-light diſplayed in no very favourable light.

" He ſtarted from her in horror; and as ſoon as he had recovered the uſe of ſpeech, which ſuch a ſight for ſome time deprived him of, flew into the moſt outrageous fury, and ſwore he would be revenged, in the dreadfulleſt manner, for ſuch an infamous peice of deceit.

" But his bride was too well acquainted with the world to be terrified at his threats. She aroſe with all the expedition that her delicate regard to decency would permit, and throwing herſelf at his feet, alledged the violence of her paſſion as an excuſe for her ſtratagem; (and all ſtratagems, ſhe ſaid, were lawful in love) beſought his forgiveneſs in the tendereſt terms, and vowed the moſt exemplary duty, love, and virtue for the reſt of her life, promiſing to make ample amends for the imaginary diſparity of rank; (for his own fortune placed him above regard to mercenary conſiderations) by her inceſſant attention to his pleaſure.

" Well as ſhe acted her part, the abuſed huſband remained inflexible, vowing to purſue her with the utmoſt ſeverity; a reſolution which the remembrance of his own treatment of *Maria*, now retorted in ſuch a ſignal manner on himſelf, enforced with every motive of hatred and revenge.

" But his wrath had as little effect upon her as her entreaties poſſibly could have upon him. She aroſe from his feet with an air of diſdain; and telling him, that if he did not know what was due to the character of his wife, ſhe would

ſoon

ſoon inform him, dreſſed herſelf with the greateſt compoſure, and wiſhing him a good morning, left him to go to breakfaſt with what appetite he could.

" Nor were her threats in vain; ſhe went directly to a lawyer, by whoſe advice ſhe took ſuch meaſures as obliged her huſband to compound matters with her, and give her ſuch a ſettlement (as he did not chuſe cohabitation) as enabled her to pay the debt of gratitude, and keep thoſe now who had kept her in former days.

" This affair broke off all his theatrical connections, and left him as much at a loſs what to do with himſelf as he had been when he firſt entered into them. But the death of his father, of which he received the account juſt as he had concluded this tranſaction, freed him from this uncertainty, and engaged him in purſuits of a quite different nature from thoſe he had hitherto followed.

CHAP. IX.

Mr. SUGARCANE *commences ſtateſman. Signal inſtances of miniſterial confidence and favour. A common change. The conduct of a patriot.*

" THE death of his father put Mr. *Sugarcane* (for he muſt no longer be called by the familiar title of ſquire) in poſſeſſion of ſuch an immenſe fortune, that he immediately conſidered himſelf as one of the pillars of the ſtate; and looking on every thing elſe as beneath

neath his dignity and importance, devoted himſelf entirely to the care of nations.

" In purſuance of this reſolution, he waited directly on the miniſter, and diſplaying his own conſequence in the ſtrongeſt colours, informed him of his deſire to become a member of the ſenate, and offered him his ſervice in the moſt unlimited terms.

" The miniſter, whom long experience had taught to read the human heart, immediately ſaw what uſe he might make of ſuch an offer, from ſo ſanguine a volunteer. Accordingly he thanked him for the honour of his friendſhip in the moſt polite manner, encouraged him in ſo laudable a deſign, and treated him with ſuch a reſpectful intimacy, as quite won his ſhallow heart.

" As ſoon therefore as he was ſatisfied that he had him ſecure, he told him one day, with an air of the higheſt ſatisfaction, that he now had an opportunity of ſhewing him the confidence he had in him, and at the ſame time procuring him that rank in the ſtate which he deſerved, by getting him returned for one of his boroughs.

Mr. *Sugarcane*'s joy at this news may eaſily be conceived; he thanked him in the warmeſt terms of gratitude for ſo great a favour; and on the miniſter's expreſſing ſome concern for the expence which might poſſibly attend an oppoſition that was deſigned againſt his intereſt, declared the ſtrongeſt contempt for ſuch paultry conſiderations, and inſiſted on the honour of defraying the whole himſelf.

" Accordingly he went directly down to the borough, where he entered on the complicated buſineſs

buſineſs of electioneering with ſuch ſpirit, and carried it on at ſo profuſe an expence, that his opponents were glad to ſubmit to the miniſter's terms, which they had abſolutely rejected before, to avoid the vexation and diſgrace of being foiled by a ſtratagem.

"It may be thought that his being made a property of in ſo notorious a manner, would have made him ſee his folly; but it was no ſuch thing. Far from being offended, he took it as an inſtance of the higheſt confidence in his friendſhip, on the miniſter's repreſenting to him, that the buſineſs of the ſtate could not have been carried on without giving him up for that time, and promiſing to make him ample amends on a more favourable occaſion.

"Groſs as this impoſition was, he blindly ſubmitted to it ſeveral times ſucceſſively, cajoled by aſſurances of friendſhip and artful hints of having his ſervices rewarded in the end by a peerage.

"He lived thus upon air for ſeveral years, ſquandering more in purſuit of a ſhadow than the acquiſition of the ſubſtance could ever poſſibly refund him. At length, however, his eyes were opened; and he ſaw the abuſe he had ſuffered in the moſt mortifying light: but inſtead of being cured of his madneſs, it only gave it another turn. He directly commenced patriot, in the preſent ſence of the word, declaiming againſt the miniſter and his meaſures, with as much vehemence and heat as he had declaimed for them before; and laviſhing his fortune as profuſely, in oppoſition to his intereſt, as he had formerly done to ſupport it.

"Evident as the motives of this change were, the giddy multitude ſuffered themſelves to be deceived

deceived by it; or rather indeed, they received it as a colour to palliate the abſurdity of their confiding in him, and juſtify their taking the bribes with which he buys them.

"On this ſyſtem he proceeds now, undiſcouraged by the many diſappoinments he has met with, and the difficulties into which ſuch complciated diſſipation of his fortune, immenſely great as it was, has thrown his affairs. In his preſent attempt, it is true, he has a proſpect of ſucceſs: but how far this will anſwer his expectation of making him happy, or what uſe even he will make of it, the leaſt experience of human life ſufficiently ſhews. —But I ſee an uneaſineſs in your looks. If I have ſaid any thing that you do not comprehend, ſpeak your doubt with freedom, and I will reſolve it with pleaſure."

"This condeſcenſion (anſwered I) O moſt benevolent ſpirit! is agreeable to the excellence of thy nature; and I were unworthy of the favour you offer, if I let a falſe modeſty, a proud reluctance to ſhew my ignorance, prevent my accepting it. It is moſt true, that you have ſaid ſome things which I cannot underſtand the meaning of. You ſay he commenced a patriot, in the preſent ſenſe of the word. Can any word be plainer? Or what ſenſe but the obvious natural one can it be taken in?"

"Your inexperience, in the ways of the world, (replied he with a ſmile) leads you into this difficulty. Your notions are all merely ſpeculative, formed on reflection and not on obſervation. You conſider things as they ought to be, ſuppoſing man to act upon the principles of reaſon, not as they are, under ſo contrary a direction: and this miſtake of the merely learned,

is

is the cauſe of the very little ſervice which their works do in the world.

"A patriot, in the original and proper meaning of the word, is the nobleſt title which can be given to man; and includes every virtue, moral, ſocial, and civil. But ſo entirely is the uſe of words changed with the courſe of things, that ſtripped of every idea which can deſerve reſpect, it implies only a factious oppoſer of the meaſures of the court, who pretends a regard to the public welfare, to gain the confidence of the people, and make himſelf of ſufficent conſequence to be admitted to a ſhare of the ſpoil which he declaims againſt. (You are to obſerve that I ſpeak in the general. That there are ſometimes men who really deſerve the title in its moſt exalted ſenſe, and poſſeſs every virtue which they make profeſſion of, I will not deny; but they are too few to place in oppoſition to the multitude; and the exception only proves the rule.) You heard with what vehemence Mr. *Sugarcane* harrangued againſt the miniſter, accuſing him of betraying the intereſts, and over-turning the conſtitution of his country, and founding his own pretenſions to merit with the public on the effectual means he deſigned to make uſe of, to defeat ſuch pernicious deſigns. Theſe profeſſions you ſee have been ſucceſsful; how far they were ſincere, there is a ſcene juſt opening which will inform you."

The crowd by this time was diſperſed, ſatisfied with what they had got, or expecting no more then; and the candidate was retired to enjoy his ſucceſs with a few ſelect friends. But ſcarce was he ſeated, when he received word, that

that a ſtrange gentleman wanted to ſpeak with him in private that moment.

Mr. *Sugarcane* imagined that it was one of his opponents, who was coming over to him, and wanted to make terms; and therefore gave directions to have him ſhewn into his cloſet, whither he ſoon followed him; but what was his ſurprize to ſee that it was a friend of the miniſter's whom he well knew to be in the greateſt confidence with him.

As ſoon as the common compliments of civility were paid, "You wonder probably, Sir, (ſaid the ſtranger) at this viſit from me, but the motive of it will excuſe the abruptneſs. I come to propoſe an accommodation between you and the miniſter. The neceſſity of affairs obliged him to treat you with an appearance of unkindneſs; but that is now over, and he is willing to make you amends."

"Amends, Sir! (anſwered Mr. *Sugarcane*, with an haughty air) I do not underſtand you. I have diſcovered the iniquity, the danger of the miniſter's deſigns, and am determined to defeat them. I ſcorn any accommodation with the enemy of my country."

"This way of talking, Sir, (interrupted the other) may do very well amongſt a crowd of drunken voters, but to me it is nonſenſe. If you will deſerve the miniſter's friendſhip, it is offered to you; if not, he is not afraid of you. He is ſufficiently acquainted with the practices by which you have carried your point here; and you know what an appearance they will have before the committee upon a petition."

The mention of a petition threw Mr. *Sugarcane* into evident confuſion, as he was conſcious of

of the illegality of his proceedings. This the gentleman inſtantly obſerved, and reſolving to take the advantage of it, "My meſſage, Sir, (ſaid he in a peremptory tone) requires not a moment's conſideration. In a word, will you, or will you not, be the miniſter's friend? This is the laſt time you will be aſked."

"On what terms? (anſwered Mr. *Sugarcane*, faultering, and even bluſhing at his own baſeneſs)" "On the terms you have ſo often propoſed, (replied the ſtranger)" "How Sir! I propoſe terms to the miniſter!" (interrupted *Sugarcane* with an air of ſurprize and diſdain) I do not underſtand you, Sir. I would have you to know, Sir"——"Look you, Sir, (ſaid the ſtranger dryly) this way of talking ſignifies nothing, as I obſerved to you before; nor have I much time to ſtay. You have ſolicited, frequently and earneſtly ſolicited for a particular place: pray, Sir, what was this, but implicitly offering your ſervice to the miniſter, if he would give you that place? Now, Sir, that very place is vacant, and at your ſervice, provided you will write the miniſter word, expreſsly and poſitively to prevent miſtakes, that you will ſupport his intereſt, in every thing required of you, without reſerve: and I would recommend it to you to conſider, whether you are like to get ſo much by oppoſing him. In the mean time, to ſecure your intereſt with your electors, he conſents that you ſhall abuſe him as much and as groſsly as you pleaſe."

Mr. *Sugarcane* ſeemed to heſitate for a few moments, and then reaching his hand to the gentleman, "Give my compliments to our friend, (ſaid he) and tell him he may depend upon

upon me. I never was his enemy, farther than my intereſt required, and now he has gained that to his ſide, he has gained me alſo."

He then ſat down to write the letter required of him, to prevent his forgetting that he had made terms; as ſoon as he had finiſhed which, the ſtranger departed, to avoid ſuſpicion, and Mr. *Sugarcane* returned to his company, where he profeſſed patriotiſm, and railed at the miniſter with greater rage and vehemence than ever.

CHAP. X.

The hiſtory of a cobler, who would correct the times. The beſt way to win the hearts of the mob. He over-acts his part, and is turned out as a wrangler.

SO glaring a repreſentation of human folly overwhelmed me with confuſion. I was aſhamed of participating, in a common nature, with ſuch monſters of abſurdity, and turned away diſguſted from the odiouſly ridiculous ſcene.

The ſpirit read the ſentiments of my heart, and ſmiling with ineffable contempt, reſumed his diſcourſe in theſe words:

"Your vanity is offended at this ſtory, as if it reflected any diſgrace upon yourſelf. This is another inſtance of the folly of man, to think his conſequence ſo extenſive, as to be affected by any thing not immediately levelled at him. Careleſs of deſerving praiſe himſelf, his pride is piqued at the reproof offered to others; but

but in this he only betrays his own infirmities. No man was ever hurted at hearing a fault reproved of which he was not guilty himſelf. The conſcious heart is eaſily alarmed. His too ready ſenſibility takes the imputation that was never meant, and turns general ſatire into particular reproach.

As for me, think not that I take pleaſure in painting things worſe than they really are. If the picture is diſagreeable the fault is in the original; I copy nature, and am equally above flattery and abuſe. You muſt therefore drop this review, if you are diſſatisfied with truth in its genuine colours."

"Have compaſſion, gracious Spirit, (anſwered I, with a moſt reſpectful obeiſance) on the weakneſs of my nature, nor impute to pride the effect of ſhame. I felt the force of that ridicule, to which you held up ſuch egregious follies, and hope to receive this advantage from it, that I ſhall never fall into the like myſelf. Continue therefore the inſtructive picture, and your ſervant ſhall join in the honeſt laugh you raiſe, even though it be againſt himſelf."

The humility and candour of this declaration removed the Spirit's diſpleaſure, and he proceeded. "Nothing ſhews folly in a more contemptible light, (ſaid he) than it's being repeatedly duped by the ſame deceit. Of all the pretences which have impoſed upon the credulity of mankind, this of patriotiſm has been ofteneſt uſed. The reaſon is evident; the whole ſyſtem of human politics is ſuch a medley of folly and corruption, even under the wiſeſt adminiſtrations, that if a ſuperior power did

did not conſtantly interpoſe, to diſappoint the deepeſt deſigns of man, and obviate the effects of his wiſdom, the very face of nature would be changed, and all her works overwhelmed in confuſion and ruin.

" Obſervation of this uninterrupted ſeries of errors and misfortunes, without attention to the ſource of them, gives weight to the clamours of every ſelf-elected reformer, againſt thoſe in power, and makes the giddy multitude liſten to his ſpecious promiſes of redreſs, as a drowning perſon catches even at a ſtraw; their conſtant diſappointments not in the leaſt abating their credulity.

" Nor is affectation of reforming confined to the higher ranks of life, where affluence may ſeem to give a title to idleneſs, and flatter ambition with a proſpect of ſucceſs. The meaneſt mechanic will undertake to mend the ſtate; and if he can but harangue with noiſe and virulence, will find fools of all denominations to liſten to what he ſays.

" An inſtance of this may be worth attending to; and yonder little village, at this very time, affords one of a moſt ſtriking nature. Obſerve that man, ſitting in all the mimic pomp of ſtate, and harranguing to the gaping crowd around him, with all the affected agitation and vehemence of voice and geſture of a ranting player, tearing a paſſion to pieces on the ſtage. Liſten to him but a moment, and you will find him utterly ignorant of every rule of ſpeech, as well as every principle of reaſoning, continually committing blunders in each beneath a man of ſenſe to uttter, and which none but perſons under the ſtrongeſt degree of intoxication could

could hearken to, without diſguſt and contempt. Yet by theſe very harangues, frothy, extravagant, and blundering as they are, has he ariſen to the ſtate of conſequence in which you now behold him.

" He was bred a cobler, and worked at his trade for ſome years in that very village with tolerable credit: but nature having unluckily given him ſome vivacity of parts, without any prudence to direct them, he ſoon grew weary of working, and ſpent all his time in railing at the pariſh-officers, and accuſing them of numberleſs abuſes in the performance of their ſeveral duties.

" This naturally drew a crowd every market-day about his ſtall, to whom he ſet forth the public grievances in ſo pathetic a manner, and with ſuch ſtrong intimations of his own integrity and ability to redreſs them, if they would put the power in his hands, that they promiſed to chuſe him churchwarden at the next veſtry.

" Intoxicated with this ſucceſs, he immediately enlarged his plan, and ventured to attack the ſteward of the manor, for having (as he alledged) encroached upon the common, and extorted exorbitant fees in the courſe of his office. Nor did he ſhew greater reſpect to the lord himſelf, but had the aſſurance to charge him directly with countenancing his ſteward's oppreſſions, and deſigning to deſtroy the court-rolls and turn all the tenants out of their farms; and for fear theſe charges ſhould be refuted, he involved in them every one in the pariſh who had any opportunity of knowing the truth; and to invalidate their teſtimony,

and

and deprive them of all reſpect, branded them and their families with the moſt atrocious crimes, publiſhing every private calumny that malice had ever invented, and raking up the aſhes of the dead for ſcandal and defamation.

" Such a conduct ſoon won the hearts of the mob, as it pulled down thoſe above them to their own level. Accordingly he became their idol to ſuch a degree, that they implicitly believed every word he ſaid, and reſolved unanimouſly to ſupport him at the approaching veſtry.

" But he had over-acted his part, and in the warmth of his paſſion provoked the better part of the pariſhioners ſo much, by his perſonal reflections and abuſe, that before he could be elected, he was preſented in the court-leet as a common diſturber, and condemned to be ſet in the ſtocks for a public example.

" Though in the heat of his patriotiſm he had often braved danger, and boaſted that he would bear any perſecution, rather than deſert his friends, in ſuch a glorious cauſe; when it came to the teſt, his reſolution failed him, and he manfully ran away to the county-town, where, as he was out of the power of his perſecutors, whoſe ſubordinate juriſdiction was confined to their own pariſh, and could not reach him there, he gallantly bade them defiance, and renewed his abuſe, railing at them with all the rancour of impotent reſentment.

CHAP. XI.

He riſes in life but cannot leave off his old tricks. A repulſe overturns his patriotiſm, which is again renewed by another. The great advantage of a certain quality, generally decried, but as generally practiſed.

" AS he had nothing to ſupport him but what he earned by his trade, which he had alſo greatly neglected ever ſince he had turned reformer, to the no ſmall embarraſſment of his private affairs, he had reaſon to apprehend all the miſeries of want, on his removal into a ſtrange place.

" But his friends relieved him from his fears and generouſly ſubſcribed their ſhillings a-piece to buy him a new ſuit of cloaths, and ſet him up in a ſhoe-maker's ſhop; for he was above cobling any longer, and had been made free of the *gentle craft* for a pot of beer, and a fine ſpeech or two, in one of the little corporation-towns he paſſed through in his travels.

" The racket that had been made about him drew ſo many cuſtomers to his ſhop, that he was in a fair way of earning honeſt bread, if he could have kept himſelf quiet, and applied diligently to his work; but the itch of reforming had taken ſuch faſt hold of him, that he could not help meddling with other people's concerns, every where he went.

" Accordingly

" Accordingly in ſome little time after he was ſettled in the country-town, he took an opportunity one day, when the principal inhabitants were met together at a charity-feaſt, to preſent them with a full accouut of all the great things he had promiſed and propoſed doing in his own pariſh, had he not unluckily been driven out of it, which he had got an attorney's clerk to write out fair for him, in a fair hand, and on gilt paper, and kindly offered his ſervice in the ſame manner to them.

" But they had heard his character before, and judging that they could get nothing but trouble by admitting ſuch a wrangler among them, prudently declined his offer, and returned him his paper.

" It muſt be imagined that ſuch an indignity provoked his wrath to the higheſt degree; but he thought proper to ſuppreſs it, in a great meaſure for fear of diſobliging ſome of his cuſtomers; and ſo only expoſtulated mildly with them inſtead of flying out into ſcurrility and abuſe, as he had done on the former occaſion.

" This rebuff damped the ardour of his public ſpirit ſo far, that there happening to be a law ſuit at that time between that town and the next, about the bounds of their ſeveral commons on a barren heath, and all the inhabitants not agreeing in their opinions of the town-clerk's manner of carrying it on, and applying the revenues of the corporation, as is always the caſe, in ſuch affairs, he reſolved to change ſides, as all great men have done, and offer him that aſſiſtance which the others had before refuſed to take, againſt him.

"To this purpoſe he drew up a pompous epiſtle, which he got the ſchoolmaſter of the town to write out fair, and correct the ſpelling of; and putting on his Sunday coat, went to deliver it himſelf, as the ſureſt meſſenger; but the town clerk not being at home, he was forced to leave it with his maid, ſaying he would call next morning for an anſwer.

"He went accordingly in the higheſt expectation; but you may judge what was his diſappointment, when he was told, that it was impoſſible for him to ſee his worſhip, his ſhoes being juſt then carried to the cobler's to be mended, ſo that he could not come down ſtairs to him.

"A wiſe man is never dejected at a diſappointment, and often turns a misfortune to his advantage in the end. Our hero thought this an excellent opportunity for getting his worſhip's cuſtom in the way of his trade; from which he promiſed himſelf more ſolid advantage, than any he could expect from his firſt ſcheme. As ſoon as he received this account therefore, he went directly home and prepared another epiſtle, in which he informed his worſhip, that hearing he had had the misfortune the day before to have one of his ſhoes rip, he thought it his duty to inform him, that he had diſcovered a method of mending ſhoes, that effectually ſecured them from ſuch accidents ever after, which he was ready to practiſe upon his worſhip's or even to communicate to his cobler, whenever he pleaſed to conſult with him upon the affair. And as a proof of the excellence of this invention, he farther told him, that he had tried it with great ſucceſs upon his own ſhoes, which had been made

made of ſuch bad ſtuff originally, that they were burſting out every moment; ſo that he was generally confined two days in the week, patching them up, before he had the good fortune to make this diſcovery; ſince which they ſtood ſo well, that he did not fear but they would laſt out their time with ſatisfaction: and laſtly, to enhance the value of this offer, he added in a poſtſcript, that he was the cobler who had been driven out of ſuch a village, by the malice of a parcel of ſcoundrels, and now kept a ſhoemaker's ſhop in that town, where he did not doubt but his talent of ſpeaking would be as ſerviceable to his worſhip, by bringing over the mob to his ſide, as it had been terrible to the others.

"This letter alſo he carried himſelf, as he had done the former; and to encourage the maid to deliver it carefully to her maſter, gave her a pinch of ſnuff out of his own box, telling her, as before, that he would call again for an anſwer.

"But cunningly as this ſcheme was laid, the ſucceſs fell quite ſhort of his expectation; for the next time he called, the maid returned him both his letters, telling him that her maſter thanked him for his kind offers, but had no occaſion for them at that time; and was beſide ſo very buſy juſt then, that he could not have the pleaſure of taking a cup of ale with him, but ſhould be glad of his company ſome other day.

"It is impoſſible to expreſs the rage into which this affronting repulſe threw him. He returned directly to his former principles of patriotiſm, and railed at the town-clerk with as much virulence as the moſt intereſted of his enemies.

" Though modeſty is a virtue praiſed by every body, the quality directly oppoſite to it is much oftener ſucceſsful in the world. This was exactly the caſe with this perſon. There was nothing, however deſperate, in the way of his trade, that he would not undertake, and promiſe to perform with the greateſt confidence, not in the leaſt diſcouraged or abaſhed by the many miſcarriages he met with. It muſt be acknowledged, at the ſame time, that by thus indiſcriminately undertaking every thing, he ſometimes happened to cobble up a breach, which much abler hands would never have attempted.

" But this was far from proving his having any real merit, any ſuperior ſkill in his trade, or recommending him to the cuſtom of perſons of prudence and conſideration; as among ſuch a number of attempts, it was next to impoſſible but ſome ſhould ſucceed. However, he plumed himſelf upon every accidental inſtance of ſucceſs, as if he was the only one who underſtood any thing of his buſineſs; and though he was no better than an interloper, as one may ſay, himſelf, and had never ſerved a regular apprenticeſhip to the trade, he treated all his brethren with the utmoſt contempt and abuſe, calling them ignorant pretenders, and blundering fools, who knew nothing of the buſineſs they profeſſed.

" Though this conduct naturally diſguſted every perſon of ſenſe, the unthinking ſhallow crowd was pleaſed with it; and taking his abuſe of the reſt of the craft, for a proof of his own ſuperior ſkill, ſo many of them brought their ſhoes to his ſhop to be mended, that he made

made a ſhift to live tolerably well; which was more than he could have expected, had he modeſtly waited to be recommended by his merit, and not proclaimed his own praiſes in this manner."

CHAP. XII.

Luck is all. He returns home, and triumphs over his enemies. Great diſcoveries in philoſophy. His ſtory concluded, and himſelf left in a fog.

"IT is an old obſervation, that one lucky hit, no matter how accidental or improbable, oftener makes a man's fortune, than the beſt concerted ſcheme or greateſt merit. Of this the hero of our tale had the happineſs to be a moſt ſignal inſtance.

"One of the principal gentlemen of his own village happening to tear his ſhoe quite acroſs one day when he was a great way from home, ſent for ſeveral of the moſt eminent coblers and ſhoemakers of the place to try to have it mended, but after many unſucceſsful attempts, they all pronounced it beyond the reach of their art, to make it ever do again.

"As it was quite a new ſhoe, this gave the gentleman a good deal of vexation, and coming to the town where this perſon lived in his way home, he was prevailed upon to apply to him. Though his former knowledge of him gave him but a mean opinion of his ſkill, as the caſe was deſperate he thought it no great matter to try what he could do; accordingly he ſent for him,

who no ſooner ſaw the ſhoe, and heard in what manner the others had attempted to mend it, than he at once pronounced them botches in his uſual ſtile, and, without the leaſt heſitation, undertook to ſet it to rights; which he had the good luck to do ſo effectually, that the gentleman not only gave him half a crown for his trouble (which by the bye, many thought to be more than the ſhoe was worth the firſt day) but alſo recommended him to all his acquaintances, ſo that he had as much buſineſs as he could poſſibly do.

"Could he have been contented, he was now in a fair way of doing very well; but the old lord of the manor where he had formerly lived happening to die, he prevailed upon this gentleman to uſe his intereſt with the heir to have the preſentment of the court-leet withdrawn, and on obtaining his requeſt left the buſineſs of his ſhop, and went back to his old trade of haranguing the mob, which he did ſo ſucceſsfully, that at the next veſtry they bore down the gentry by their numbers, and choſe him church-warden, in ſpite of all oppoſition.

"In this ſituation you behold him at preſent, boaſting to his infatuated followers what great things he deſigns to do, for the good of the pariſh. But all this eaſe and confidence in his words and looks are nothing but affectation and grimace. He is ſenſible, now his having obtained the immediate object of his ambition has given him time to think, that he has climbed to the higheſt pinnacle of his popularity, from whence he muſt inevitably ſoon fall; as it is abſolutely out of his power to perform the leaſt part of his fine promiſes to his deluded party, who

who will therefore hate and deſpiſe him as vehemently as they admired him before, the moment they find their diſappointment.

" Much as a conſcious apprehenſion of this allays the pleaſure of his preſent ſucceſs, there is another reflection which comes nearer to his heart, and fills him with fears of a ſtill ſeverer nature.

" Though the buſineſs of his ſhop, after that lucky accident of ſetting the gentleman's ſhoe to rights, was much more profitable to him than he had any reaſon to have expected, the natural reſtleſſneſs, and vanity of his temper prevented his making the proper advantage of his good fortune, and providing for a reverſe, by prudent œconomy: ſo that all the horrors of want already began to ſtare him in the face, as he can never expect the ſame ſucceſs where he is at preſent, the better ſort of people having, moſt of them taking juſt offence at the inſolence of his preſent behaviour, as well as his former abuſe, and having beſide no opinion of his ſkill in his trade, and his own party being too poor to afford him any profit by their cuſtom.

" Nor is this all. Provoked at the ſelf-ſufficiency and arrogance with which he affects to look down upon all his brethren of the craft, the worſhipful company in the village where he now lives have unanimouſly entered into a reſolution never to conſult with him, on any of the affairs of their buſineſs, ſuch as fixing the price of leather and hog's briſtles, and many other things of equal importance, without he will ſubmit to be examined in the terms of their myſtery, which would not be likely to prove much to his credit, as he never ſerved an apprenticeſhip to the buſi-

neſs to learn them as they did; ſo that he will be left to trade entirely upon his own judgment, which, beſide the hazard and diſcredit of it, will alſo loſe him many a good job, as there are ſeveral people ſo fond of acting with due deliberation, that they will not have a crack in an old ſhoe cobled without ſummoning half a dozen of the moſt eminent of the craft, to conſult upon the matter.

"His freedom of the trade in general they do not deny, but, by a bye law of their own corporation, they have this power of refuſing to confer with him, which they are determined to exert.

"It may be thought that their acting in this manner betrays a prejudice beneath ſuch a grave and reputable ſociety; but the truth is, they have abundant reaſon to juſtify their proceedings.

"To gain a reputation on his firſt ſetting up the ſhoe-making trade, he had ventured hap-hazard to aſſert many things which were contrary to the common practice of his brethren, and reflected great diſhonour on them, for having followed ſuch abſurd opinions ſo long.

"The principal of thoſe, and that which he laid the greateſt ſtreſs upon, was a new diſcovery he pretended to have made of *the cauſe of ſome particular water's tanning aſſes-hides better than others.* The fact had long been known to the whole craft, who managed their buſineſs accordingly, and ſent their wares to thoſe places, ſatisfied with the effect, without giving themſelves the trouble of enquiring into the cauſe.

"But

" But he looked upon this as beneath his ſagacity. He wrote a book, in which he demonſtrated by many learned arguments and curious experiments, that *water was water and not fire*; and to give the greater weight to this important diſcovery, he made a parade of going to all the tanners yards about the country, where he raked in the mud and filth of the common ſhores, till he was almoſt ſuffocated by the ſtench; and then proved to the entire ſatisfaction of the ignorant croud that ſtood gaping at him, *that the ſcum which ſtuck to the ſides of the ſhores was no longer floating in the water*, and branded all his brethren of the craft with his familiar titles of *fools* and *blockheads*, for not having found out this important ſecret before.

" Such an opinion was beneath an anſwer. But though his brethren did not think it worth their while to enter into a diſpute about nothing with one who gave poſitive aſſertions for proofs, and anſwered rational arguments with perſonal reflections, they reſolved to take the firſt fair opportunity of humbling his pride, and ſhewing the world their contempt of him, which they have now done in a manner that he will not eaſily get over.

" You now ſee what a poor proſpect he has of buſineſs in his trade, ſufficient to ſupport him in the ſtate he aſſumes; but this is not his only diſtreſs. *The common motive of patriotiſm is the price for which a man can ſell himſelf and his party*, to the lord, or ſteward of the manor, whom he was raiſed on purpoſe to oppoſe. This price is always in proportion to the oppoſition, which it is in the patriot's power to give.

" But

" But unluckily for this perſon, his whole conſequence depends upon the actual exertion of that oppoſition, and muſt inevitably ceaſe the moment he attempts to drop it. This the ſteward knows as well as himſelf; ſo that his hopes from that quarter are effectually cut off, ſhould his poverty prompt him to make the baſe attempt."

CHAP. XIII.

An odd way of expreſſing favour or diſlike. The hiſtory of THE COBLER *matched by that of* A CRIER.

" I SHOULD imagine (ſaid I, perceiving that my guide had finiſhed his account of the cobler) that he has ſomething to fear more immediately than want, which in a great meaſure obviates the danger of that.

" You ſay his deluded party will deſpiſe him, Will they not do more? Will they not be provoked by ſuch egregious abuſe, to take perſonal revenge? To pull down his houſe over his head, and bury him in the ruins? or tear him limb from limb, the firſt time they catch him in the ſtreets? the mob is capable of any outrage, and here they have an appearance of reaſon to juſtify whatever they do.

" I think his caſe is really deſperate, and that the only hope he can have of eſcaping is to fly once more to the county town, and follow his trade. His ambition muſt be pretty well cooled by this time, and therefore he will be able to apply

apply diligently to his work, and may poſſibly earn an honeſt and comfortable livelihood."

"To unexperienced reaſon (anſwered the ſpirit) your remark appears juſt. But better knowledge of the ways of man ſhews that ſuch fear is quite unneceſſary. Did the people expreſs their reſentment in the manner you mention, it is moſt certain that they would not be ſo often abuſed as they are by pretended patriots. An example or two of the kind would effectually put a ſtop to that trade, how lucrative ſoever it is, which would be a real advantage to the community in general. But the remedy might be attended with conſequences more dangerous than the diſeaſe. Would the mob, if once permitted to take the power thus into their own hands, never riſe but on ſuch occaſions? would they lay it down when their end is anſwered, and go no farther? would not the beſt members of the ſtate be involved in the ſame danger, on every miſcarriage in their meaſures, though impoſſible to have been prevented by human means. The mob is a many-headed monſter, that muſt be kept in ſubjection, or it will become the moſt inſuportable of all tyrants. It knows no mean, and therefore muſt not be truſted with power.

"But as to theſe people, they have been ſo often impoſed upon in this manner before, that the abuſe is become familiar to them, and they will not even feel it after the firſt moment, and then too their reſentment will ſpend itſelf in ſcurrility and invectives, levelled oftener againſt faults in the perſon's private character, than his abuſe of them.

"Indeed

" Indeed nothing can be more ridiculous than the manner in which they expreſs their ſentiments on ſuch occaſions. *While a man is their favourite, they are continually getting drunk with drinking his health, when he is out of favour with them they get drunk with drinking his confuſion*; a bumper toaſt in either caſe being the higheſt, and often the only mark of their approbation or diſlike.

" Nay ſo far are they from harbouring a dangerous reſentment, even for the groſſeſt ill-uſage of this kind, that, if the party has procured money enough to give them plenty of drink by the very ſale of themſelves, they forget all that has happened, and flock to him, with as much pleaſure as if he were their greateſt benefactor.

" Strange as this conduct may appear, every day's experience furniſhes inſtances of it; but of the many which mark the character of the preſent age, the moſt glaring is that of the perſon whom you ſee in yonder cloſet, ſpurning the enſigns of grandeur from him, with an air of diſſatisfaction, that ſhews their inſufficiency to procure their owner happineſs. His whole life is ſo ſtrong a ſatire on this particular folly of patriotiſm, that a ſhort view of it can not be improper.

" He was born in this manor, where his anceſtors, who were but peaſants, acquired ſo conſiderable a property by their honeſt induſtry, as enabled them to make a better appearance than many of the gentry.

" When he came into poſſeſſion of his fortune, he lived in ſo hoſpitable and genteel a manner, that he was greatly liked by his neighbours

bours of all ranks, who never ſuſpected that his generoſity was ultimately ſubſervient to the moſt enterprizing ambition; but a lucky event ſecured his hopes before they diſcovered, and could take any meaſures to defeat them.

" There happened to be at that time a vagabond-fellow in the next county, who pretended a claim to the lord of this manor's whole eſtate, which he talked of going to law to recover, as ſoon as he could raiſe money to ſupport the ſuit, for he was himſelf very poor, and lived upon the charity of one or two great folks, who maintained him rather to plague the lord, than from any perſonal regard to himſelf, or opinion of the juſtice of his claim.

" The lord was convinced of his own right, and very well able to ſupport it. However, to prevent trouble, he gave notice to all his tenants not to give his adverſary any aſſiſtance on pain of forfeiting their leaſes, in which there was a clauſe expreſsly to that purpoſe.

" But this did not hinder ſome deſperate fellows, who had ran out their fortunes in whoring and gaming, or were upon their keeping for deer-ſtealing, and ſuch illegal practices, from joining with him underhand, in hopes that if he ſhould recover the eſtate, he might be eaſily prevailed upon, in return for their ſervices, not only to forgive their offences, but alſo to reinſtate them in their farms, or grant them leaſes of thoſe which belonged to the friends of his opponent.

" Such a combination naturally alarmed all thoſe who were in the inteteſt of the preſent lord, eſpecially as it was headed by a very bold-ſpirited turbulent fellow, one of the principal gentry

gentry of the pariſh, who had juſt before ran away with the wife of one of his neighbours; and therefore, though he bullied the huſband into compliance, could not expect to live in quiet under a landlord who was remarkably ſtrict in the execution of the laws.

"This was a fair opportunity for one of ſuch an enterprizing ſpirit as this perſon before us, to ingratiate himſelf effectually with the lord of the manor. Nor did he fail to improve it; for putting himſelf at the head of his family, and all thoſe whom his hoſpitality had attached to him, he drove that gentleman, great a bully as he was, quite out of the pariſh.

"So ſignal a piece of ſervice did not remain long unrewarded. The CRIER *of the court-leet* happening to die juſt then, he was unanimouſly choſen into his place the next court-day; and the lord thought him ſo firm in his intereſt, that he not only approved of his tenant's choice, but alſo made him CLERK *of his own kitchen* the very next vacancy.

"In this ſituation of crier he conducted himſelf with ſuch addreſs, that he was able to put only thoſe he pleaſed on the grand-jury, and by that means frequently to oppoſe the ſteward himſelf in things which he knew to be diſagreeable to the pariſh: at the ſame time managing matters ſo artfully, that he never abſolutely broke with him, nor gave him reaſon ſufficient to juſtify his turning him out of his clerkſhip; having always ſome plauſible excuſe to palliate what he did, and profeſſing the higheſt fidelity and attachment to the lord's ſervice, which he took every occaſion of promoting, that he thought would not injure him, in the opinion of the people.

"The

" The popularity and power which he acquired by this conduct was far from being agreeable to many of his neighbours, particularly of the better ſort, who did not like to ſee a man whom they looked upon as their inferior riſe over their heads in ſuch a manner, that they were become no better than mere cyphers in the pariſh, not being able to make a petty conſtable, or get a preſentment for mending a road, or even making a ſtile, without being firſt obliged to cringe to him for his conſent.

CHAP. XIV.

Set one knave to catch another. An inſtance of moderation as much out of courſe as in character. The parſon ſwallows a ſugar-plumb, and does what he is bid like a good child.

" AT length one of the gentry, a cunning old fellow, who knew the world, and all its ways well, reſolved to try if he could not ſupplant him in the favour of the people, by making him appear a favourite of the lord's; after which he knew it would not be difficult to do his buſineſs with him alſo, who was already far from being well pleaſed with his conduct.

" Accordingly, he employed emiſſaries to inſinuate to the pariſhioners, when their heads were hot with liquor at fairs and wakes, that it was imprudent in them, to put themſelves ſo much in the power of a perſon who held ſo profitable a place under the lord of the manor as

as clerk of the kitchen, as he would not fail to give up their intereſt on any great occaſion, for fear of being turned out of his employment.

" Theſe inſinuations ſoon came to the crier's ears, who, without waiting to let the people ruminate upon the matter, went among them directly, as if he knew nothing of what had paſſed; and took occaſion to tell them, in the courſe of his converſation, that he had accepted of the clerkſhip, only that he might be able to ſerve them more effectually, by taking care that the proviſions, which they were obliged by their tenures, to ſupply for the ſupport of the lord's houſe, were not embezzled privately by the ſervants, and they put to the expence of more; and, as a proof of the advantage of this care, he aſſured them, that many a time, when the lord had given ſome of his hungry followers a letter to him, to get a baſket of broken victuals, he had returned for anſwer, that there was ſcarce enough for the family, and ſo ſent the beggars away with empty bellies.

" This artful turn gave the affair quite another look. They implicitly believed every word he ſaid; ſo that he foiled his enemy, cunning as he was, at his own weapons, and made the attack, deſigned to have over-turned him, ſerve to eſtabliſh his intereſt more firmly.

" But this diſappointment did not diſcourage the other, who now had new motives for ſtriving to get him out of favour; for having married two of his ſons to the ſteward's daughters, he judged that if he could contrive to have the crier turned out, it would not be difficult for him to get the younger, who was a fine promiſing

miſing lad, and fond of living at home among his friends, choſen in his ſtead; by which means the management of the whole manor would come into the hands of his family, ſeveral of his relations, who all depended upon him, having good employments under the ſteward already.

"But how to effect this was the queſtion; for the crier's popularity ſeemed ſo firmly eſtabliſhed, that it appeared dangerous even to attempt any thing againſt him. After much deliberation, he reſolved, as the method moſt likely to ſucceed, to ſet up a rival againſt him for the people's favour; and then he did not doubt, but their own fickleneſs would ſoon make them quit their old engagements and readily enter into new.

"Nor was he long at a loſs whom to fix upon as moſt proper for his deſign. The old parſon of the pariſh dying ſuddenly one day, juſt after eating a hearty dinner of pork and peas-pudding, the lord gave the living to a young man, who had lately come into the pariſh with the ſteward.

"A particular circumſtance made this choice very diſagreeable to many of the principal pariſhioners. The greateſt part of the income of the living conſiſted in the rents of a large quantity of glube land, which was let out in parcels to ſeveral people for a certain number of years.

"The leaſes, by which theſe farms were held, were never ſuffered to run out; for as the parſons were only tenants for life, they had no great regard to their ſucceſſors; and had therefore come into a method of renewing the leaſes at

at particular times, in conſideration of a ſtated ſum of money, which was clear gain to them. By theſe means the tenants looked upon the lands as their own inheritance; and had built houſes, and ſettled themſelves upon them accordingly.

"But the late parſon, thinking they had too great bargains, refuſed to renew their leaſes at the uſual time, unleſs they would give him much higher fines than they had ever given to any of his predeceſſors; which they reſolved not to do, imagining that as he was very old, as well as very avaricious, the fear of dying without getting any thing, would make him abate of his demand.

"In this manner things ſtood for ſome years, neither party chuſing to comply, when the death of the old parſon, and his being ſucceeded by one whoſe youth gave him a reaſonable expectation of ſeeing their leaſes determined, when it would be in his power either to turn them out, or raiſe their rents to the full value, alarmed them all in the higheſt degree.

"To prevent ſuch a misfortune, therefore, they directly agreed to offer their new parſon the ſum which had been demanded by his predeceſſor, and which they had always ſo poſitively refuſed to give him. But what was their aſtoniſhment when, inſtead of accepting their offer, he cooly told them, he thought the income of the living, as ſettled by the incumbent immediately before the laſt, was ſufficient, wherefore he deſired no more; and prayed to God to enable him to make as good uſe of that as he had done.

"Such

" Such an act of true generoſity, not only won the hearts of thoſe who reaped the benefit of it, but alſo gained him the general eſteem of the whole pariſh; eſpecially as he lived entirely amongſt them, and ſpent his income in the moſt unbounded hoſpitality; not hoarding it up, or laying it out in other places, as moſt of his predeceſſors had been accuſtomed to do.

" On him the crier's enemy pitched, as a proper perſon to rival him in the favour of the people; accordingly, having gained his good opinion by going conſtantly to church, and behaving there with a great appearance of devotion, he took an opportunity one day to inſinuate to him, that he ought to exert himſelf more than he did in the affairs of the pariſh, and not tamely ſubmit to the uſurpations of the crier, who was for engroſſing all the power into his own hands, without ever regarding whoſe right he invaded.

" Theſe inſinuations were not without effect. The parſon's heart, though above avarice, was not inſenſible to ambition. He readily took the bait; and, as he was quite unexperienced in ſuch affairs, ſubmitted himſelf implicitly to the government of his adviſer, who, while he pretended to have nothing but to reſtore him to the conſequence due to his ſtation and virtues, in view, really made a property of him to promote his own ſchemes.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

A game of foot-ball. A falſe ſtep gives the crier the better of the match. He kicks the ball in his maſter's face, but makes all up, and comes off with flying colours.

"THE regard with which the parſon began to be ſpoken of by the whole pariſh, ſoon gave the crier the alarm; which was confirmed by his oppoſing him in two or three trifling things in the veſtry; in which his opinion was received with ſuch deference, that it was probable he would have riſen fairly above him in a little time, had not fortune, the crier's conſtant friend, ſtood by him effectually on this occaſion.

"A friend of the parſon's had been appointed by the ſteward, to repair and ſet up a parcel of ſcare-crows, to frighten their neighbours cattle from treſpaſſing on their common; for which purpoſe, the court-leet had ordered him a ſum of money out of the pariſh ſtock.

"Such commiſſions had uſually been given as a plauſible colour for beſtowing ſo much money, without any deſign of their being executed. In this ſenſe, did this perſon underſtand his; and, accordingly, gave himſelf no trouble about the performance of it.

"The crier, who had connived at many things of the kind before, immediately took fire at this, and reſolved to proſecute the man for embezzling the money of the pariſh.

"For

"For this he had many reaſons: he knew that an action, which had ſuch an appearance of public ſpirit and juſtice, would greatly repair his credit with the people, which he could not but be ſenſible was on the decline; and then, as the parſon's intimacy with the delinquent would probably make him take his part, he thought that would be a favourable opportunity for giving a check to his growing popularity.

"Nor was he miſtaken in his conjectures. The parſon, in the warmth of his heart, not only eſpouſed his friend himſelf, but alſo engaged all his party to ſupport him, without ever conſidering that appearances were ſo ſtrongly againſt him, that every one, who was not in the ſecret of ſuch affairs, muſt harbour a diſadvantageous opinion of himſelf for abetting ſuch an action.

"Accordingly, the next court-day, the crier made his attack, and diſplayed the heinouſneſs of ſuch a flagrant act of injuſtice to the public in ſo ſtrong a light, that the mob, who never examine more than one ſide of a ſtory, were all of his party; ſo that the parſon was not only foiled in his attempt to ſave his friend, but alſo entirely loſt his credit with the people, who, in the phrenzy of their reſentment, loaded him with every ſcandal and execration, which the moſt envenomed malice could invent.

"This affair effectually reſtored the crier's credit; but though he had ſucceeded in this firſt object of his deſign, it was attended with conſequences he had not foreſeen, and which were far from being agreeable to him.

"The ſteward, who had appointed the parſon's friend to the employment which had involved

volved him in this diſgrace, thought it incumbent upon him to ſupport him in conjunction with the parſon; and when the crier had carried his point againſt them both, repreſented the affair to the lord of the manor, as an inſult upon his authority, and a certain mark of diſaffection to his intereſt.

"The crier, who meant nothing leſs than to have embroiled himſelf with the lord, or even with the ſteward, was ſurpriſed at this charge. However, he had gone too far to think of retreating now; and therefore reſolved to oppoſe their meaſures in good earneſt the firſt time they ſeemed to claſh with the rights or intereſt of the people, which he knew to be the certain way to ſecure his party to him, as it would make them all as deſperate as himſelf.

"This he did not long want an opportunity of doing. There had been a ſum of money raiſed by the court-leet ſome time before, to defray the charge of repairing the manor-houſe, of which there remained a good part unexpended, there having been more levied than was neceſſary for the occaſion.

"As it had been the cuſtom of this manor to give money to the lord himſelf on theſe occaſions, to lay out as he thought proper, he had always appropriated any ſurplus that remained to his own uſe, without thinking himſelf accountable to the court-leet for it: but now the crier, who, by his place of clerk of the kitchen, had an opportunity of looking into all the lord's accounts, finding that the ſum was pretty conſiderable, propoſed to the court-leet to lay it out, in diſcharging the bills of ſome poor tradeſmen which had been left unpaid on a former occaſion,

caſion, and to whom the whole manor had paſſed their words; and to this effect he drew up an addreſs to the lord.

" Though this was a direct attack upon the lord, and in a moſt tender point, there was ſomething ſo plauſible in the propoſal, that he did not chuſe abſolutely to reject it. However, not to give up too much, or eſtabliſh a precedent for ſuch attempts for the future, he gave general orders to the court-leet, to pay off thoſe tradeſmen with that money as of his own free motion, and without taking any notice of the application, which it had made to him to that purpoſe.

" But the crier, perceiving the deſign of this proceeding, refuſed to accept thoſe orders, and inſiſted abſolutely on having the authority of the court-leet to diſpoſe of the money allowed, in which his old ſupport the mob followed his opinion ſo firmly, that the orders were rejected in ſpight of all the parſon and ſteward both could do to prevent it.

" Such a triumph filled the mob with the moſt extravagant joy. They extolled the crier to the ſkies for his public ſpirit and fidelity to their intereſt; and were drunk for a whole week with drinking bumbers to his health, while they offered every kind of inſult to his opponents, particularly the parſon, and branded them with the moſt infamous and improbable crimes.

" But though the lord had not been able to make them receive his orders with due reſpect, he reſolved to ſhew them, that he would have them obeyed without regard to their oppoſition.

" Accordingly, he ordered his receiver to pay the money in diſpute to thoſe people, and take their receipts for it of his own mere authority, without deſigning to conſult the court-leet any more about the matter; and, to ſhew his reſentment to the crier, turned him directly out of his clerkſhip, as he did all his friends out of the ſeveral employments they had in the manor under his ſteward, giving them to the friends of the parſon, and of the gentleman who firſt ſtirred him up againſt the crier.

" The latter was now at the higheſt pinnacle of popular glory; the idol of the mob, and the apparent victim of the perfidy and oppreſſion of his enemies.

" But he knew the world too well to be content with ſuch an unſubſtantial phantom as the favour of a mob. He had laboured all his life, it was true, with indefatigable aſſiduity to arrive at this point; but he ſoon ſhewed he had other views than thoſe he pretended; and that all his profeſſions of regard and attachment to the good of the pariſh, were only lures to draw in the giddy multitude to truſt themſelves ſo implicitly in his power, that he might be able to get the price he deſired for betraying them when he ſaw a proper time.

" Accordingly, upon ſome hints of his intentions, the lord ſent a new ſteward to take care of the eſtate, the former one having been made diſagreeable to the tenants, by the violence and over-bearing of ſome of his ſervants, who had not ſpirit to ſupport what they ſaid, when they were called to account for it, though he was himſelf a good-natured eaſy kind of man

in

in the main, and had formerly been very well liked by them.

" The new ſteward and the crier ſoon came to a proper underſtanding over an hearty bottle, of which they were both remarkably fond; and the latter bargained to ſell his friends, and reſign his criers place, in conſideration of being made an eſquire, and getting a ſalary to ſupport him ſuitable to his new dignity.

" It is impoſſible to expreſs the rage of the mob, at ſeeing that they had been ſo long the dupes of his deſigns. They got drunk for a week together with drinking to his confuſion, made ſcurrilous ballads againſt him and his family, and loaded him, in his turn, with execrations and abuſe.

" But a new patriot ſtanding forth to engage their attention, they forgot the crier, and went on in their old way with as much eagerneſs and credulity, as if they had never been deceived.

" As for the parſon, his polite friend ſerved him nearly in the ſame manner as the crier did the mob. As ſoon as his turn was ſerved, and his ſon choſen into the crier's place, chiefly by the aſſiſtance of the parſon's friends, he not only dropped his acquaintance, but even gave him up to the crier's reſentment; who had privately made it a part of his bargain that he ſhould be ſtruck out of the *quorum*, in revenge for the trouble and expence he had put him to in the courſe of this affair.

" As the old crier has been ſo ſucceſsful in all his ſchemes, I ſee you wonder how he came into this place; but if you conſider that vanity and an abſurd ambition of being made a gentleman, were the original, the leading motives of

all his labours, you will acknowledge that the egregious folly of the end, takes off all merit from the means, and makes his ſucceſs ridiculous.

" Nor is he inſenſible of this himſelf now that it is too late. Though the unthinking mean ſpirited mob have forgot his abuſe of them, and croud to his table to eat his meat and drink his wine, with as much readineſs and pleaſure as if their own and their family's intereſt had not been ſold by him to purchaſe them; the reproaches of his own heart embitter his enjoyment of their company, and make their profeſſions of reſpect nauſeous. He pines for his former popularity; and, unhappy in the accompliſhment of his hopes, finds too late, that the end of all his labours is vanity."

CHAP. XVI.

Muzzle a bear, or he'll bite you. Three remarkable characters. Boys that play tricks ſhould beware of tell-tales.

I WAS, by this time, ſo ſick of patriotiſm and public ſpirit, that, as ſoon as my guide ſtopped, I reſolved to beg that he would change the ſubject, to ſomething more deſerving of the obſervation of a rational being.

" Enough, moſt judicious ſpirit! (ſaid I) enough haſt thou ſaid to prove the juſtice of thy remark. In every rank of life, I ſee the ſame cauſes produce the ſame effects. *Coblers* and *criers* differ but in name: but ſurely it muſt be otherwiſe in higher ſcenes, where the great affairs

ſairs of nations are tranſacted. The mind muſt be extended in proportion to the greatneſs of the ſubjects upon which it is employed, and can never look down to the trifles which engroſs the attention of paltry villagers. Let us therefore turn away from this ſcene of drunkenneſs and folly, and ſeek for matter more worthy of obſervation elſewhere.

"I will indulge you; (anſwered my guide) but you will find little advantage in the change of place. Folly reigns every where alike, and more exalted ſtations only make it more ridiculous: and luckily a ſcene preſents itſelf to our view, which ſhews this in the moſt ſtriking light.

"Turn your eye this way.—You ſee thoſe three perſons yonder. They are juſt entering into a conference upon one of the moſt extraordinary ſubjects that ever ſhewed the inconſiſtency of human actions. We will hear it from themſelves; but firſt, while they make the common preface of empty compliments, and unmeaning queſtions, which are made the introduction to converſation even on the moſt important ſubjects, I will give you a ſhort ſketch of their lives as far as is neceſſary to make you underſtand what they ſay.

"They were born in different manors belonging to the lord who owns that in which the crier made ſuch a figure; but their being educated together in the ſame free-ſchool gave riſe to an intimacy which has grown up with them through life.

"When they were taken from ſchool they were put to different profeſſions, as intereſt or inclination directed. He on the right choſe

the law, in which the acuteneſs of his genius enabled him to make ſuch a proficiency, that in time he was entruſted to ſearch for informations againſt ſuch perſons as treſpaſſed on the lord's demeſne, or killed his game, and to ſue them and the tenants who did not pay their rents punctually.

"This employment was not only very profitable in itſelf, but alſo gave him an appearance of ſo great conſequence in the court-leet, that he was generally on one ſide or the other in every private diſpute that aroſe in the manor.

"The next, as you ſee by his habit, was bred to the church, in which he laboured ſo ſucceſſfully, that he got a good vicarage before he was very old, and, having the character of being a great ſcholar, was alſo preferred to the honourable employment of teaching the lord of the manor's ſon and heir his letters.

"As for the third, he was too idle to take to any particular profeſſion: but, by the intereſt of his friends he got into the ſteward's office, where he had ſeveral petty employments, which brought him in a good penny in the whole.

"But this was not all. Having always ſhewn a remarkable turn for making baubles and nicknacks, and being a perfect maſter of all the punctilios of dreſs and addreſs, and all the other accompliſhments of a ſmall genius, he was choſen as a proper perſon to provide rattles and paper-kites for his young maſter, and to teach him to cock his hat, and ride his hobby horſe with a good grace.

"As they were all known to be very well qualified for theſe important places, there was no objection made to their being honoured with them,

them; and they executed their ſeveral charges with proper dignity and care. But an unlucky affair ſoon happened, that threatened not only the loſs of their preſent employments, but alſo to prevent their being ever entruſted with any other.

"You may remember I told you there was a fellow who pretended a right to all the eſtates of this lord. His family came originally from the manor in which the lawyer was born, and where moſt of the inhabitants had a ſtrong attachment to him, both as they were naturally very proud, and thought it would be a great honour to them to have their townſman made lord of the manor, and alſo that they flattered themſelves with the hopes of getting good farms from him, in ſome of his other manors, in caſe he could make good his pretenſions; for they were all as poor as they were proud.

"Beſide, there was another reaſon for their deſiring to change their land-lord. Before the eſtate came into the poſſeſſion of the preſent lord, they had been accuſtomed to have their land-lord live among them, and hold his courts and receive ſuit and ſervice in this manor. But this lord having many better houſes to live in, had removed his habitation; and of courſe diſcontinued thoſe ceremonies, ſo that they loſt all that parade of grandeur in which their pride had taken ſuch pleaſure.

"Now, as this fellow founded his pretenſions on being deſcended from the family of their old lords, they expected that he would come and live among them, as they had done; or at leaſt reſtore them their court-leets, and all their ceremonies and perquiſites again, never conſidering that the employments and places of honour

and profit, which they held in the other eſtates of the preſent lord yielded them more than the entire income of their manor.

" It is not ſtrange therefore that the lawyer ſhould have received an early biaſs in his favour; which was alſo confirmed by his being educated at that free-ſchool, the maſter and uſhers of which were all notorious for the ſame principles, and took all poſſible pains to inſtil them into their pupils, in which they were not unſucceſsful, with the lawyer's two friends as well as with many others.

" It happened in ſome little time after they were preferred to thoſe employments above-mentioned, that a perſon who had formerly been very intimate with them all three, having been educated at the ſame ſchool along with them, ſaid, among a mixt company in the unguarded openneſs of converſation, when wine removes all reſerve, that he had once little thought of their being ever put into places of ſuch confidence under the lord of the manor, as he had often ſeen them on their bare knees, drink confuſion to him and all his friends, and ſucceſs to the hopes of his enemy.

" There was ſomething ſo ſingular in this ſpeech, that it ſtruck all the company with ſurprize; but one gentleman in particular, who was warmly attached to the lord's intereſt, deſired all preſent to take notice of what this perſon had ſaid, as he was reſolved to put him to the proof of it, it being as baſe in him to throw thoſe aſperſions on the characters of perſons of ſuch note, if they were innocent, as it would be criminal in all who heard him to conceal an affair of ſuch conſequence, in caſe they were guilty.

" Thunder-

" Thunder-ſtruck at this, the other who had no intention of turning informer againſt his friends, and had only ſaid it in the courſe of general chat, ſtrove to evade the ſubject, and give the diſcourſe ſome other turn, hoping that the gentleman would think no more of it; but finding that he would not be put off ſo, but perſiſted in his reſolution, he appealed to the ſanction of private converſation, where all that was ever ſaid had ever been held ſacred, and the diſcloſing of a ſyllable accounted a breach of the laws of ſociety, and that mutual confidence which alone makes it a bleſſing.

" To this the gentleman anſwered that he was neither ignorant of, nor deſigned to infringe upon theſe laws; but that here a ſuperior duty intervened and ſuperceded them; nothing private being to be put in competition with the welfare of the public, which he thought to be concerned in this affair.

CHAP. XVII.

A bad excuſe is better than none. The advantage of a friend in court. A maxim in law ſolves all.

" ACCORDINGLY he went the very next morning and informed the lord of the whole matter, who called all his principal ſervants together, to conſult what was proper to be done in this caſe; for as it concerned his

own family particularly, he would not act without advice, that he ſhould not be ſuſpected of partiality, who all agreed that it ought to be enquired into with the greateſt ſtrictneſs.

" On this the perſon who had undeſignedly given the information was brought before them, when he gave ſuch a vague account of the affair, that the lawyer, who was appointed by the other two, to ſpeak for them all, as beſt qualified by his profeſſion to defend a bad cauſe, thought it the beſt way not to deny the charge directly, but to ſtrive to turn it off, by ſaying it was not impoſſible but they might have played ſuch fooliſh tricks, when they were boys at ſchool, but that the conduct of his whole life ever ſince he came to man's eſtate was a ſufficient proof of the ſincerity of his attachment to his lord; and, to confirm this, he inſtanced his having proſecuted with the greateſt vigour, ſeveral of the pariſh in which he was born, and even ſome of his own family, for this very offence with which he was now ſo abſurdly charged, ſince he came into his preſent employment.

" Plauſible as this defence was, the gentleman judged from the manner in which the ſtory had been originally told, that there muſt be more in it; he therefore inſiſted that the perſon who had told it ſhould declare poſitively, and without prevarication or reſerve, whether he had ever known them drink thoſe toaſts ſince they left ſchool? where? and on what occaſions?

" Theſe queſtions were too cloſe to be evaded. He was therefore obliged, in defence of his own character, which was now at ſtake, to declare the whole; accordingly he ſaid that he had

had heard them drink them ſeveral times, at the houſe of an haberdaſher of ſmall wares, who kept a ſhop in the county-town, where for many years they uſed to meet conſtantly twice or thrice a week, and indulge themſelves in the moſt ſanguine profeſſions of thoſe principles over their wine; who was ſo ſtrongly attached to that perſon himſelf, and ſo well perſuaded of their attachment to him alſo, that when he came to die, he bequeathed his real eſtate, which was very conſiderable, to the lawyer, with handſome legacies to the other two, leaving him (the informer) but a mere trifle, as he doubted his being ſtaunch to the cauſe; and, as a confirmation of what he ſaid, added that the ſettlement which the lawyer had ſince made upon his wife at his marriage was of that very eſtate which the haberdaſher had left him.

"This gave a different face to the whole affair. The lawyer in particular gave himſelf up for ruined, and would gladly have compounded for the loſs, not only of his preſent employment, but alſo of all farther hopes.

"But he had better luck. The majority of the ſervants, who had been called into conſultation upon the affair, did not think it prudent to eſtabliſh a precedent for looking ſo far back, and one of them particularly, who had been bred to the law himſelf, ſaid "that this eſ-
"tate ſhould be conſidered as a fee, given by the
"haberdaſher to his lawyer, and that it was an
"eſtabliſhed rule that a lawyer ſhould ſay any
"thing that his client deſired for his *fee*, without
"being called in queſtion for it; for if it were
"otherwiſe, and lawyers made anſwerable for
"what they ſaid, there would be an end to the
"buſineſs

" buſineſs at once, as the great art and myſtery " of it conſiſted in ſaying any thing that might " any way conduce to carrying the point, with- " out regard to decency, truth, or any ſuch im- " material conſiderations: whereas if gentlemen " of the law were to be called to account for " what they ſaid in the way of their buſineſs, " and for their fee, no one would ever undertake " a weak cauſe, and ſo the profeſſion would fall " to the ground. Beſide, it was a point agreed " upon, in all the books, that what a lawyer ſays " for his fee, is never to be conſidered as his pri- " vate ſentiment or opinion; elſe how could law- " yers rail at, and abuſe their moſt intimate " friends, in the manner they do every day, for " a ſtranger they know nothing of, and in a cauſe " they are convinced to be wrong, without " breaking with them, or giving them the leaſt " offence; as an inſtance of which, he added that " he had himſelf often gone directly from court " to dine with the man whom he had ſpent the " whole morning in abuſing; therefore no man " was to be called to account for what he ſaid " for his fee: and this opinion he ſupported by " a ſtring of quotations from all the grave and " learned ſages of the law; and by the con- " ſtant and uniform practice of the profeſſion " from time immemorial, to this very day."

" So learned a defence ſaved the delinquents, for it would have been unjuſt to have made a diſtinction between them. The majority of the ſervants (as I ſaid) therefore gave it as their opinion, that the accuſation, *though not falſe*, was malicious, frivolous, and unworthy of farther notice.

" Thus blew over a ſtorm, in which their very friends expected they would have ſunk.

On

On the contrary, the lawyer was ſoon after made a juſtice of the peace and deputy to the ſeneſchal of the principal manor, the parſon got a better living, and the hobby-horſe-man on his pupil's growing too big for his care, was preferred by his beſt friend the ſteward to be his head clerk, which places they all enjoy at preſent; while the poor informer drew upon himſelf ſuch univerſal contempt for his indiſcretion, that he was never able to ſhew his face after."

CHAP. XVIII.

Modern modeſty and gratitude. Compariſons are odious. A good memory often makes a bad companion. It is prudent to make hay while the ſun ſhines.

"IT might be imagined that after ſuch an affair their preſent preferment ſhould ſatisfy their ambition. But far from it, emboldened by that eſcape, they think there is nothing which they may not do, and the favour that has been ſhewn them ſince, inſtead of making them contented and grateful, has given them ſuch an high opinion of their own merit, which they modeſtly judge to have been the reaſon for it, that they reckon all they have got as nothing while there is any thing elſe for them to deſire, and look upon themſelves as ill treated, if they are refuſed whatever they pleaſe to aſk.——But ſoft!——Their conference at length begins.——Let us attend.——

"I ſay

"I ſay, ſir, (ſaid the lawyer, fire ſparkling in his eyes) that I am ill uſed. Had there been any objection to my abilities to fill ſuch an employment, or could it have been even pretended that the perſon who it put over my head, was ſuperior to me in any reſpect, it would have been another caſe; but, to be continued a deputy, where I had ſo good a right to be made principal, is not to be borne. Nor will I bear it. No man provokes me with impunity.———"

"Really, ſir, (anſwered the parſon) I cannot but own you have ſome reaſon to complain. But what would you ſay, if you were in my place? To be taken no notice of where there were ſo many opportunities! ſo many better livings vacant! it is enough to provoke the patience of *Job*. After all the pains I have taken to teach him to read, and my care in chuſing out ſuch leſſons as were proper for him, that he might not receive wrong notions of things, to be ſlighted in this manner: it is too much! He could not have ſerved his former tutor worſe, who was turned off for teaching him to ſpell in that profane ballad. But there is no ſuch thing as gratitude, no regard to paſt ſervices, to be found in this world!"

"Indeed, gentlemen (added the third, while his reverence ſtopped to take a pinch of ſnuff, and the lawyer was walking about the room in a violent chafe) we are all extremely ill uſed. But you muſt both allow, that I have much the greateſt reaſon to complain. You have got places which afford you a comfortable ſubſiſtence, and if they are not quite ſo good as you could wiſh, you have this ſatisfaction that they cannot be taken from you. "But

"But that is not my caſe. I may be turned out of the poor pittance I have got, without a moment's warning, as it is moſt probable I ſhall ſoon find to my ſorrow, whenever the old ſteward dies. And this is all the reward I have received for the many weary hours I have ſpent at chuck and puſh-pin with the young heir, and teaching him to buckle his ſhoes right, and put on his hat with an air. We have all reaſon to complain, but my caſe is certainly the hardeſt."

"Your caſe, (replied the lawyer, with a ſmile of indignant contempt) pray what is your caſe, good ſir? The paultry menial ſervices you did about his perſon have been ſufficiently rewarded. Common ſervants ſhould not aſſume ſuch airs, nor pretend to put themſelves on a level with their ſuperiors."—

"Paultry menial ſervices! (interrupted the other, kindling into a rage) I'd have you to know, ſir, that my ſervices were not paultry; and perhaps they give me a better right to expect favour than any which ſome others can boaſt of, highly as they may think of themſelves. But I ſhould be glad to know in what your great merit has conſiſted, that you are ſo ready to call that of another in queſtion."

"My merit, ſir, (anſwered the lawyer, taking fire) my merit, ſir, has conſiſted and does conſiſt, in my ability in my profeſſion, which has enabled me to do the moſt eſſential ſervice."———

"Service! — To whom? (interrupted the other dryly) to yourſelf only. Your abilities, were they ten times greater than they are, have been amply rewarded by the place you enjoy, and the large ſums of money they have brought you

you in from your deluded clients. But pray, ſage ſir, what important ſervice have your great abilities been of to his lordſhip, that he ſhould be under ſuch obligations to you? I ſhould be glad to know that."

"What ſervice! (replied the lawyer haſtily, being almoſt put off his guard, by ſuch a croſs queſtion) what ſervice do you aſk, ſir! Sir, I think it beneath me to anſwer a queſtion that betrays ſuch ignorance. But, if you do not know, they did who gave me the employments I hold; and they knew beſide that my promotion ſecured my whole family. My countrymen always ſtick faſt by one another."

"Hah! hah! hah! great ſervices! very great ſervices, truly (ſaid the other) I am really aſhamed to hear a man who ſhould know better, mention ſuch things. I am indeed. But you muſt be blinded, quite blinded by your opinion of yourſelf, or you would never attempt to put them in competition with the ſervices I have done his lordſhip, in the inſtruction of his ſon's tender youth."——

"How, ſir! (interrupted the parſon, who had hitherto liſtened to their diſpute as unmoved as if it had been a viſitation-ſermon, where ſome country curate pretends to teach his betters their duty) you inſtruct his tender youth! Pray, ſir, have more regard to truth in what you ſay. The inſtruction of his youth was committed to other kind of hands than yours. It is well known."——

"That I got you the little ſhare you had in his education (ſaid the other, catching the word out of his mouth) by informing of your predeceſſor's putting that ballad into his hands; and

and that you poſitively agreed to be guided by me, in every thing you ſhould attempt to teach him, before you were admitted to come near him. So that if you have any merit in what you did, you owe it all to me. But ſome people have very bad memories in things done to ſerve them.

" But do you think that teaching him to read was ſuch a mighty matter? The clerk of the pariſh, though he was good for nothing elſe, could have done that much well enough. That is the leaſt part of a young gentleman's education, the very leaſt part, and what many a one makes a very good figure without. It is ſufficient for people who have their fortunes to make to mind ſuch things, gentlemen are above them. They can keep ſervants to read and write too for them, without their taking ſuch a trouble; and let me tell you, ſir, the world thinks the living you got a ſufficient reward for all you were able to teach him.

" But, gentlemen, I muſt remind you both of ſomething which you ſeem to have forgot. There are other material reaſons which not only prevent your getting the preferments you look for at preſent, but will alſo moſt probably prevent your ever getting them, and indeed make what you have already gotten be looked upon with ſurprize and diſcontent.

" You muſt have forgot the affair of drinking thoſe *diſaffected toaſts* certainly, or you would never give yourſelves ſuch airs as theſe. How can you, ſir, expect that the real friends of his lordſhip, if they think at all about the matter, can like to ſee the court-rolls intruſted in ſuch hands as yours? Or the pariſh-regiſters in yours,

yours, ſir?—No! no! gentlemen! you may both reſt ſatisfied where you are. You will never riſe higher, take my word for it. I know what defence you made, and how you came to eſcape ſo eaſily. But your buſineſs is done, take my word for it; your buſineſs is done."

The mention of the *toaſts* was ſo unexpected, that it ſtruck them both dumb. They hung down their heads, and heard him out as convicted criminals do their ſentence. But the lawyer, ſoon recovering his natural preſence of mind, "The toaſts, ſir! (ſaid he) I wonder how you can mention that affair to us, in ſuch a manner! Were not you as deeply concerned in it as we?"——

"I wiſh I had, (replied the other) and then I ſhould have been as well rewarded; for to be ſure you got a good *fee*, and *lawyers may ſay any thing for their fee*. Well, it is an old ſaying, that it is good to have a friend in court. Your brother brought you off with flying colours; and we too had good luck to be in ſuch good company, or I know not how we ſhould have eſcaped. You brought us off, as well as you drew us into the danger.

"However, that eſcape has not made me ſo vain as to think I was not in fault. I have not the aſſurance to raiſe my expectations ſo high as you do, and am humbly content with what they pleaſe to give me, conſcious that any thing is an extraordinary favour, and more than I ſhould have received in any other lord's family in the kingdom; for which reaſon I ſhall ſtrive to make hay while the ſun ſhines; and as ſoon as a ſhower comes, retire into a ſnug corner, and enjoy my good fortune with thanks.

"As

"As for you, gentlemen, who aſpire to higher honours, you will find, perhaps, when it is too late, that you had better have followed my example. And ſo, moſt worſhipful Mr. Seneſchal, and moſt reverend Mr. Rector, I wiſh you both a good morning. —— Paultry, menial ſervices!"

With theſe words, he flung out of the room, leaving his two friends ſtaring at each other in a ſituation whimſical enough.

CHAP. XIX.

Signal inſtances of greatneſs of ſpirit. Conſiſtency of character maintained. A ſcene of uncommon tenderneſs.

THE parſon was the firſt who broke ſilence. "Indeed, my friend, (ſaid he, ſnuffing up his pinch, and ſhaking his head in a melancholy manner) I fear there is too much truth in what he ſays, and that we ſhall never be able entirely to get over the conſequences of that unlucky diſcovery; for which reaſon I will e'en ſtrive to make myſelf eaſy, and not loſe the enjoyment of what I have, by fruitleſs attempts for more."

"You are to do as you pleaſe, Sir, (anſwered the lawyer peeviſhly) but I ſhall not ſtoop to be guided by the advice of ſuch a mean ſpirited fellow. We ſhould never have been forgiven, had they dared to ſhew reſentment againſt us; and the ſame motive will make them

them not chuſe to provoke us too far by their refuſals. I know how to deal with them. I will ſpeak to all my friends. They are not baſhful in aſking, nor eaſy to be repulſed; and if their intereſt ſhould be unſucceſsful, I will take another courſe, which ſeldom fails. I ſhall not ſubmit tamely, I promiſe them."

"And pray, my dear friend, (replied the parſon) may I aſk what courſe that is?"

"I will oppoſe all the meaſures of the lord's ſervants in the court-leet, (returned the lawyer) and that in ſuch a manner, that they ſhall not be able to make any objections to my conduct, but what will add to my conſequence in the opinion of the people. I have a whimſical thought juſt come into my head. What would you ſay, if I ſhould turn *patriot* upon the occaſion? I have precedents enough to juſtify me. And then the variety of ſuch a ſcheme will be highly entertaining. I like the humour of the thing much.

"As for the Seneſchal, I'll ſoon make him ſick of his ſuperiority. I'll contradict every ſyllable he ſays in the court-leet. My word there is as good as his, and my friends will ſtand by me, right or wrong; ſo that I'll make them ſorry for what they have done for me, if they will not do more; and that will gratify my reſentment at leaſt, if my ambition is diſappointed. No one ever provokes me with impunity."

"Nay, for that matter, (replied the parſon, ſetting his hands a kimbo, and putting on a look of importance) I do not mean to be quite paſſive neither, I aſſure you. I ſeek peace, it is true, but then it muſt be on my own terms, or I ſhall not enſue it, I promiſe them.

"Nor

"Nor ſhall I long want an opportunity of letting them know my mind. The veſtry will ſoon meet on ſome extraordinary affairs, when I will object to every thing the rector propoſes; and that will vex them all not a little, for to my knowledge they have ſome things in view, which they will not like to be oppoſed in; ſuch as *making ſome alterations in the old ſurplice and caſſocks, and enlarging the church, and widening the approaches to the communion-table*; but I will not conſent to the ſtirring a ſtick or ſtone, or clipping off the moſt ragged ſhred; all things ſhall remain as they are, merely to diſappoint them; and then how ſilly will they look in the eyes of the crowds, whom they have promiſed to make room for?

"They ſhould not have let me know their ſecrets, if they deſigned to break with me in this manner. No! no! I do not mean to be quite paſſive neither, I aſſure you. Our cloth has never been noted for tameneſs and ſubmiſſion. I will ſeek peace, but it ſhall be on my own terms, I can tell them."

The two friends then ſhook hands, and applauding each other's ſpirit, parted for that time, to prepare for putting their virtuous reſolutions in execution.

"What ſay you now (ſaid the ſpirit with a ſmile) to modern modeſty and gratitude?——— But it is unneceſſary to make any reflections on ſuch a ſcene as this is. They occur of themſelves, with force ſufficient to make a rational being ſick of the world, and all its ways: and I hope you are convinced, that changing the ſcene makes no eſſential change in the proſpect. Folly reigns every where alike. The palace is no more exempt from it than the cottage:——

But

But ſoft!—I ſee ſomething yonder, which will be worth attending to. You have hitherto been principally engaged in viewing the folly of ambition; I will now ſhew you the effects of love, its potent rival in the human heart."

Saying this, he directed my eye to a chamber, where lay a woman languiſhing under a general decay of nature. Much as ſuch a ſtate muſt neceſſarily weaken the force of beauty, there was a ſymmetry in her whole figure, a ſoftneſs and delicacy in her looks, which even thus in ruin charmed the beholder, and ſhewed how reſiſtleſs they muſt have been when the warm glow of health inſpired their bloom. But ſtill an air of debauchery ſullied all theſe charms; and her whole appearance beſpoke a life worn out in vicious pleaſures, which had taken ſuch deep root in her heart, that whenever ſhe opened her eyes, a feeble glance of looſe deſire glimmered through all the horrors of her preſent ſtate.

Every thing around her ſhewed the higheſt affluence and moſt tender care; and the moſt elegant accommodations ſtrove to make ſickneſs tolerable, and compenſate, as far as poſſible, for the want of health.

But what particularly ſtruck me was the tender, anxious aſſiduity with which ſhe was waited upon by a perſon, whoſe appearance ſhewed him to have been bred to a profeſſion, and on an element, neither of them very remarkable for ſoftening the manners, and giving the mind ſuch a compaſſionate humane turn.

He was kneeling at the foot of her bed, chafing her clay-cold feet with his hands, to

try

try if they could communicate any warmth to them. She ſeemed not inſenſible of ſuch an act of tenderneſs, and raiſing her head from the pillow, "How ſhall I reward my hero, (ſaid ſhe, with a feebly-wanton leer) for all his care? Will this poor perſon of mine ever be in a condition to repay his pains and trouble with pleaſure?"

"Let me but once more ſee my deareſt girl well, (anſwered he, with a look of fondneſs and pity) and I ſhall think myſelf amply over-paid for all. Is there any thing that I can do, to give you eaſe or ſatisfaction? Command my fortune; command my life; myſelf, and all in my poſſeſſion, are ſolely yours."

"I want nothing, (replied ſhe) while I have you. Stay but always with me, and I have no other wiſh. But why ſhould I deſire this! What pleaſure can you find in the company of a poor ſick creature, who is incapable of feeling any herſelf? I blame you not for ſeeking that ſatisfaction elſewhere, which it is no longer in my power to give you."

"Why will my deareſt life (returned he, with an air of concern) think ſo meanly of me, as that I can have pleaſure in any other company but hers. I never leave you a moment, but when my duty indiſpenſibly calls me; and as ſoon as that is over, I fly back to you again with all the impatience of a youthful bridegroom."

"And when will that hateful duty call you again? (added ſhe) How long may I promiſe myſelf your company now, without ſuch painful interruption?"

"My

"My love, (returned he) I am this very moment under a neceſſity of waiting on the admiral. I have had notice that my ſhip is ready for ſea; but I will forego all my hopes of honour and advantage, rather than leave my deareſt love, till I ſee you better. I have framed an excuſe to evade my going this voyage; and by that time my ſhip returns, I promiſe myſelf that you will be able to take a trip with me in her to Liſbon, where the warmth of the climate will effectually reſtore your health"

"And how long will it be (ſaid ſhe) before you return from the admiral? I inſiſt upon knowing to a minute, that I may not be tortured by an unexpected delay."

"I fear, my love, (anſwered he) that it will be impoſſible for me to leave him before dinner. He has ſo often aſked me, that it will look like diſreſpect to refuſe him always. Beſides, as I go to ſue for a favour, it would be ill-judged to give him offence. But you may be aſſured I will not ſtay a moment that I can avoid. By ſeven at fartheſt."——

"By ſeven! (exclaimed ſhe) and muſt I! can I live ſo long without you! — Well! ſince it muſt be ſo, go; but do not be ſurprized to find me dead, when you come back."

"My deareſt love! (replied he, embracing her moſt tenderly) this is the laſt time I ſhall leave you. I deſign to tell the admiral that I am going out of town; ſo that nothing ſhall interfere with my care of you. Adieu! my love: let me find you in better ſpirits at my return.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

The opening of a new ſcene gives occaſion for ſome reflections, which will probably be leaſt agreeable to thoſe who have moſt occaſion for them.

DISTRESSED as the diſconſolate fair one ſeemed at his departure, the moment he left the room opened a new ſcene. "Now is the time! (ſaid ſhe, raiſing herſelf up with a ſpirit that could not have been expected from her looks) now is the time to put my deſign in execution! If I miſs this opportunity, I don't deſerve to find another." Then turning to an elderly woman, who waited upon her, "Fly, nurſe, (continued ſhe) bid my ſiſter come to me inſtantly, and obſerve the laſt directions I gave her."

The woman obeyed without delay; and the lady being left to her meditations, "Now ſhall I be happy! (reſumed ſhe, in a tranſport) Now ſhall I be in ſome meaſure revenged on that object of my ſoul's averſion, man! O! that I could treat the whole perfidious ſex in the ſame manner, expoſing them equally to the ridicule of the world, and the reproaches of their own conſcious hearts! But, as that is impoſſible, let this mean ſpirited, doating fool, bear the weight for all. If I fall a victim to the vice of man thus in the prime of life, it is ſome conſolation, that I can wreak my reſentment upon him, who ſeems alone to merit better from me.

The world will attribute what I do to other motives; but I diſclaim them all, and act only from the principle of revenge."—Saying this, ſhe ſunk back upon her pillow, waiting with the utmoſt impatience for the return of her meſſenger.

There was ſomething ſo ſuperlatively baſe and wicked in theſe ſentiments, and the hypocriſy which preceded them, that I could not avoid expreſſing the pain they gave me to my guide. As ſoon as ſhe had finiſhed her meditations therefore, "O gracious ſpirit! (ſaid I) what life muſt this vile woman have led, to harden her thus againſt every ſenſe of virtue and humanity? and what uncommon injuries can ſhe have ſuffered, to fire her ſoul with ſuch an implacable paſſion for revenge?"

"Her life (anſwered he) has been that of a common proſtitute; a life that neceſſarily effaces every tenderneſs of nature, as well as every principle of virtue: and the injuries which ſtimulate her to theſe more than ſavage ſentiments, have been no other than the uſual unavoidable occurrences of her wretched profeſſion."

"How! (exclaimed I) does proſtitution work ſuch a total change in woman's nature? bad, too bad I am ſenſible its effects are; but I have always thought, that ſome, and theſe not the leaſt amiable of the virtues, were not quite inconſiſtent with it; I thought I had ſeen inſtances of benevolence, charity, and filial duty, exerted by ſome of thoſe unhappy creatures, which would have been an honour to the chaſteſt of the ſex. But I find I have been in an error."

"Chaſtity

"Chaſtity (replied he) is not the only virtue of woman; but ſtill, it is ſo eſſentially neceſſary to the perfection of her nature, that the want of it, if it does not abſolutely incapacitate her from every other, debaſes any feeble inſtances ſhe happens to exert of them."

"Nor can it be otherwiſe. The moment a woman is known to violate this virtue, ſhe is looked upon as a diſgrace to her ſex, and given up to infamy, even by the very perſons who firſt ſeduced her to, and ſtill participate in, the crime they perſecute."

"Debarred thus from the benefits of ſociety, where virtue is confirmed and enforced to imitation by example, ſhe is obliged to conſort with her ſiſters in vice, who to ſilence the voice of conſcience, and keep up their ſpirits to purſue their miſerable trade, vie with each other in wickedneſs; and, glorying in their ſhame, profeſs to deny the truth, and ridicule the practice of thoſe principles from which they have departed, till they harden each other in their iniquity, and become incapable of reformation."

"In ſuch an abandoned ſtate of reprobation, what merit can there be in a ſingle act of virtue, that contradicts the conſtant tenour of their lives, and owes its riſe perhaps to accident, vanity, or caprice? how light will it be found in the balance, when placed oppoſite to the innumerable vices among which it ſtands, and which always contaminate it in ſome circumſtance or other?

"But this even is not all. The moſt profligate of them ſees the neceſſity of putting on the appearance of ſome virtues, to palliate

the horror of her profeſſion. This is the reaſon of the error in which you may have been. Man requires but weak proof to convince him of what he wiſhes to be true; and therefore readily believes the reality of this appearance, and receives it as a ſufficient atonement for the vice which gives him pleaſure."

"Think me not too ſevere in what I ſay. There may perhaps be ſome inſtances to the contrary; but they are too few, in compariſon with the others, to draw a more favourable concluſion from: and the danger which would attend ſuch a concluſion is ſufficiently great to juſtify ſo prudential and ſalutary a ſeverity."

"The only ſafe rule to direct the judgment by, in all ſuch caſes, is this, *that a perſon who perſiſts in the wilful breach of any one moral virtue, cannot be ſincere in the profeſſion of any other*; as a proper conviction of the duty of any muſt neceſſarily and invariably enforce the practice of all; that is, with allowance for the unpremeditated lapſes of human infirmity.

"Nor is there a more dangerous error than this, of thinking that vice and virtue can be ſo far reconciled as to inhabit the ſame breaſt; or, *that it is poſſible to compound for the obſtinate, habitual tranſgreſſion of one duty, by the occaſional performance of another*; the mean mercenary motive to ſuch a performance taking away every ſhadow of merit from it, and contradicting the unalterable eſſence of virtue, which is pure obedience."

The ſpirit's reflections were interrupted here by the return of the nurſe, with the perſons for whom ſhe had been ſent. The moment they entered the room, the ſick lady forgot

forgot her ailments, and raiſing herſelf up, "Well, ſiſter (ſaid ſhe, looking at them with eagerneſs and delight) I ſuppoſe theſe gentlemen have been informed on what occaſion they have been brought here. The moments are precious. Let us, therefore, do our buſineſs without delay; and then we may enjoy ourſelves."

As ſoon as ſhe ſaid this, one of the gentlemen drew out pen, ink, and paper, and ſat down directly to write her will, which ſhe dictated with a readineſs, that ſhewed ſhe had long ſtudied it. When he had finiſhed, ſhe read it over carefully, and ſigned it, in the due form of law, before the other gentlemen, who were brought on purpoſe to atteſt this extraordinary tranſaction.

The moment this important affair was ended, the lawyer received his hire, and then he and the witneſſes departed, to prevent ſurprize; when ſhe immediately ſunk into a ſtate of weakneſs, that ſhewed her end was approaching very faſt, the extraordinary effort ſhe had made on this occaſion, having quite exhauſted her ſtrength and ſpirits.

Dreadful as ſuch an alarm muſt naturally be, it ſhook not her reſolution. On notice of her friend's return, ſhe diſmiſſed her ſiſter, without the leaſt mark of tenderneſs or regret, though the only relation ſhe had in the world, and prepared to go through with her deſign with a conſtancy worthy of a better cauſe.

CHAP. XXI.

A life concluded in character. An uncommon legacy of love and gratitude. A particular circumſtance, neceſſary to be attended to through the courſe of this curious work, is explained.

AS ſoon as he entered the room, he ran to her bed-ſide with the utmoſt impatience, where he found her languiſhing in the arms of death.

Such a ſight awoke his tenderneſs. He fell upon her neck, and wept over her in bitterneſs of heart. So genuine an expreſſion of love operated as it were mechanically upon her, who had long been accuſtomed to return the careſſes ſhe received, however inſipid or loathſome to her. She opened her eyes; and, forcing a faint ſmile of fondneſs, "How could you think (ſaid ſhe) that I could live ſo many tedious hours without you? It is well, that you are come at length, to bleſs my eyes with one view more of all that they delight in. Take care of this poor body; ſee that it is laid with decency in the grave; and ſometimes beſtow a thought on one whoſe heart's laſt wiſh was to give you pleaſure. I have a ſiſter who would perform that melancholy duty; but I have long broke all connection with her for your ſake. You are the world to me; and every tender tie of nature is ſummed up in your love."— With theſe words, ſhe fainted in

his

his arms: nor ever recovered ſtrength to utter another.

As ſoon as her diſconſolate lover recovered from the firſt tranſports of his grief, he gave orders for her burial, with a magnificence that far exceeded the preſent ſtate of his own affairs; but this he thought himſelf under an obligation to do, in return for her whole fortune, which ſhe had bequeathed to him, by a will made in the beginning of her illneſs; and which amounted to a very conſiderable ſum, though all earned by vice and infamy.

The next morning, after this laſt token of his regard was paid, he was ſurpriſed at receiving a viſit from a perſon to whom he was an utter ſtranger. After the common compliments of meeting, the gentleman told him, that he was come from the ſiſter of the deceaſed lady, to take poſſeſſion of ſuch effects of her's as might be in his hands.

"I am ſorry, ſir, (anſwered the widowed lover, with a ſmile) that ſhe ſhould have given you this unneceſſary trouble. My deareſt girl's effects and fortune are all in my poſſeſſion; nor ſhall I part with them to any one."

"How! ſir, (replied the ſtranger) not part with them to the heir at law? Pray by what right do you claim to keep them?"

"And pray, ſir, (returned the captain, ſomewhat offended at the manner in which the other ſpoke) by what right do you aſk me that queſtion?"

"Sir, (ſaid the ſtranger) I am employed by her ſiſter, to make a legal demand of her undoubted right; and if you do not chuſe to comply with it in this amicable manner, I know

how to apply in another, that may be more effectual, though perhaps not quite ſo agreeable."

"That is to ſay, (retorted the captain) you are the lady's lawyer. Well, then, good Mr. lawyer, as I deſire to have as little converſation as poſſible with you, and all the worthy gentlemen of your profeſſion, I will ſhew you my right."—Saying this, he unlocked a bureau, and taking out a paper, "Here, ſir, (ſaid he) is the lady's will, by which ſhe has bequeathed to me every thing in her poſſeſſion. If you pleaſe, I will read it to you."

"Very poſſible, ſir, (anſwered the lawyer, with a ſignificant ſmile) I do not doubt but it may be a will of her's; and therefore ſhall not give you that trouble. But, pray ſir, will you give me leave only juſt to look at the date of that will?"

"The date? yes, ſir, (replied the captain) here it is. It bears date about a year ago, juſt in the beginning of her illneſs."

"I ſee, ſir; (added the lawyer) and in return for your readineſs to ſhew me that, will now ſhew you my client's title for making her demand. Here, ſir, is a will made the very day before the lady died, by which ſhe cancels that, and every other will ſhe may have made, and leaves her whole fortune, real and perſonal, to her ſiſter, charged only with a few legacies to her particular friends: and though you may not be much converſant with ſuch affairs, you muſt certainly know, ſir, that the laſt will takes place. As you are one of the principal legatees, I will read it over to you, if you pleaſe; at leaſt that part in which your legacy is mentioned."

The

The captain's ſurprize at this piece of news was ſo great, that he had not power immediately to make any reply; accordingly the lawyer, taking his ſilence for an aſſent to his propoſal, opened the will with great deliberation, and clearing his voice with an hem or two, proceeded to read: "*Item*, in return for the great "expence and trouble which my dearly be-"loved friend captain *Lovejade* has been at, in "taking care of me, during this painful and "tedious illneſs, I give and bequeath to him "a lock of my hair, which I deſire he will "have put into a locket, and wear next his "heart, for my ſake."

"Hold, ſir! (interrupted the captain, rouzed by ſuch a cutting inſult) let me ſee that will. Why, villain, this is not her hand! I knew it was not poſſible. This is a baſe and impudent forgery, for which you ſhall all be puniſhed with the utmoſt ſeverity."

"Pray, ſir, (anſwered the lawyer coolly) ſuſpend ſuch an injurious opinion for a moment. Look at the paper again, and you will ſee that it is not an original will, but an atteſted copy of one, regularly proved this very morning in the Commons, where you may ſee the original any time you pleaſe. As you may think proper to take advice in a matter of this conſequence, I ſhall wait for your anſwer to my client's demand till to-morrow morning, when I will call upon you for it; if you do not chuſe to ſave us both that trouble, by ſending all the lady's effects to her ſiſter's houſe this evening; to prevent any miſtake in which, here is a copy of a ſchedule of them, which we have ſigned by the deceaſed, and bearing equal date

with her will: and ſo, ſir, I wiſh you a good morning."

"Pray ſtay a moment, ſir, (ſaid the captain, a good deal cooled by ſuch an unexpected ſtroke) and give me leave to aſk you a few queſtions. Though ſhe has played me ſuch a baſe trick, I preſume I have a right to demand a reimburſement of the very great expences which her long illneſs and burial have coſt me; and for which, you muſt be ſenſible, I have received no conſideration. You appear to be a perſon of character, and as ſuch I expect a direct and candid anſwer from you."

"I am glad, ſir, (anſwered the lawyer) that you ſee reaſon to entertain a better opinion of me, than you were pleaſed to expreſs a little while ago; but I cannot give you ſuch an anſwer as will be very pleaſing to you. You ſay you have received no conſideration; pray, ſir, did not the lady cohabit with you, both before and during her illneſs? Now, ſir, light as you may make of ſuch a matter, the law admits of ſuch cohabitation as a valuable conſideration, not only for whatever expences a man may be at while it continues, but alſo for the recovery of a promiſed maintenance, after it ceaſes: and therefore you can have no right to expect payment, eſpecially as you buried her of your own free will, and without conſulting her heir. If you have any further commands, I will wait upon you when you pleaſe; but at preſent I am in haſte. A gentleman waits for me at the coffee-houſe. Sir, your ſervant."

It is impoſſible to deſcribe the captain's ſituation at the diſcovery of ſuch a baſe deceit. He railed at the whole ſex in the groſſeſt terms, and curſed his own credulity for being

being made a dupe to one of the moſt infamous of them.

When he had vented the firſt tranſports of his rage in this manner, it occurred to him, that the whole might poſſibly be a contrivance of the ſiſter's and her lawyer, who having ſome way learned that he was out that day, fixed upon it as a proper time to date their pretended will.

But this conjecture was ſoon overturned, upon examining his ſervants, who all informed him of the nurſe's having gone out immediately after him, and brought their miſtreſs's ſiſter, with that very perſon, and three more whom they did not know, who were ſhut up in her room a conſiderable time, and went away but juſt before he returned.

Diſappointed in this hope, he went directly to an attorney of his acquaintance, in whoſe judgment he had a confidence, to try if there was not ſome redreſs in the law for ſo groſs an abuſe as he had ſuffered; but he had the mortification to find, that he muſt ſubmit to the whole, and be ſatisfied with *the lock of his beloved's hair*, though he wanted not that legacy to keep her eternally in his remembrance.

"Well, (ſaid my guide, as ſoon as this extraordinary ſcene was ended) what is your opinion now of the virtues of a proſtitute? Their profeſſion is, to pretend regards they never feel; and you ſee ſhe has preſerved a perfect uniformity of character to the end of her life; and yet ſhe was one of the moſt remarkable of them all for the virtues you mentioned. As to her lover, baſe as her treatment of him was, he drew it upon himſelf, by his infatuated dotage,

and

and deſerved to be deceived for placing confidence in a woman whoſe whole life he knew to have been a ſeries of deceit.— What is the matter? You ſeem ſurpriſed at ſomething!"—

"O gracious ſpirit, (anſwered I) what can this mean? We have attended the progreſs of this laſt ſcene through a ſeries of many days; and yet I ſee all the other objects round me exactly in the ſame ſituation as when it began. How can this be? Have their actions been ſuſpended, till we ſhould be at leiſure to attend to them?"

"Your ſurprize (replied he) is natural. You judge according to the mode of man's conception, whoſe limitted faculties are incapable of comprehending th ngs at once; and therefore are obliged to receive them in a ſlow ſucceſſion, which you call time. But beings of a ſuperior nature, are not under that diſadvantage. Our powers are more extenſive; and the ſhorteſt glance ſhews us the whole progreſs of the moſt complicated tranſaction, bringing all its parts together in one view before us. This power I have for the preſent communicated to you, as I could not otherwiſe attend to give you the information you deſire in the tedious courſe of human comprehenſion. But you will underſtand this better, when I tell you, that what ſeemed to you a ſeries of many days, in reality was not a minute, according to your manner of ſpeaking. Attention to this will prevent a like ſurprize on future occaſions."

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

An account of an univerſal genius. Some curious ſecrets in the trade of an author; with a new way of replying to impertinent remarks.

WHILE I was reflecting on what my guide had juſt ſaid, "Turn your eye this way, (continued he) and obſerve that perſon yonder. He is one of the ſtrongeſt inſtances of the danger of indulging an indiſcriminate deſire of praiſe; and being ſeduced by the firſt ſmiles of ſucceſs to form ſchemes for acquiring even the moſt imaginary pre-eminence over the reſt of mankind.

"To underſtand the nature of the diſtreſs, which, as you ſee, corrodes his heart, and makes him incapable of enjoying the favours fortune has heaped upon him, it will be neceſſary to take a ſhort view of his life.

"He was born in one of the lower ranks of the people, where neceſſity ſilences the voice of ambition, and obliges men to have recourſe to the more immediately uſeful arts, of induſtry and labour, to ſupply their own wants, and miniſter to the convenience of thoſe above them. But though the poverty of his parents prevented their extending their views beyond their own ſphere, in the way of life they propoſed for him, a dawn of genius, which marked the opening of his youth, prompted them to exert the utmoſt of their abilities in giving him the firſt rudiments of a good education.

"Such

" Such care, when dictated by prudence, and not the fond reſult of injudicious partial vanity, is ſeldom unſucceſsful; though for a while it ſeemed to counter-act their principal deſign, by leading him into purſuits of a different nature from thoſe marked out for him, and making him deſpiſe and neglect the low illiberal profeſſion he was bred to.

" But one of thoſe lucky accidents which govern life, and ſhew the inſignificancy of human forecaſt and wiſdom, effected what their moſt ſanguine fondneſs could never have ſuggeſted the remoteſt hope of.

" After he had languiſhed for ſome years in obſcurity and indignant diſcontent at the ſeverity of his fate, he happened one day, in a mixed company, which had met upon ſome public occaſion, to ſit next to one of the moſt ingenious perſons of the age.

" The converſation in ſuch places generally turns on ſubjects the leaſt agreeable to men of reaſon; and is carried on with ſuch noiſe and confuſion, that, in their own defence, they are obliged to enter into private chat with thoſe next them, to avoid being applied to, if they appeared diſengaged.

" Accordingly, the gentleman aſked him ſome of the common queſtions which lead into diſcourſe, deſigned only to conſume time; but he, ambitious of appearing to advantage in the eyes of a perſon of his character, ſoon took an opportunity to divert the converſation to thoſe ſubjects which he knew would be moſt pleaſing to him; in which he diſplayed ſuch extenſive reading, ſuch delicacy of taſte, and depth of judgment, with ſo modeſt a diffidence

in

in his own, and ſubmiſſive deference for the opinion of the other, that he politely invited him to his houſe, for the pleaſure of improving their acquaintance.

" From that day, his proſpects began to brighten. The gentleman, pleaſed with the thought of having reſcued a man of ſuch abilities from obſcurity, not only received him into the cloſeſt intimacy, but alſo introduced him to the knowledge of ſuch of the great as were moſt eminent for patronizing literary merit, whoſe favours in a manner prevented his very wiſhes.

" The firſt advantage he took of this happy change, was to quit the mean profeſſion he had been educated in, and enter into the moſt reputable in which the abilities of the human mind can be exerted; where the intereſt of his new friends ſoon crowned his fame with the ſolid reward of an honourable and affluent eſtabliſhment.

" During the life of his friend, he preſerved his eſteem by the moſt artful and delicate addreſs. Senſible of the implacability of literary rivalſhip, he carefully avoided the particular paths the other had advanced in to that envied eminence he now enjoyed, and to which he aſſerted a kind of excluſive right, directing his ſtudies ſo different a way, that far from being jealous of an emulation, his friend gave the ſanction of his own moſt ſanguine approbation, to eſtabliſh his fame; and at his death, gave the ſtrongeſt proof of his confidence in his abilities and integrity, by entruſting him with the care of ſome of his works which were not yet publiſhed.

" So

" So honourable a teſtimony eſtabliſhed his reputation in the higheſt eſteem; but a vain ambition of appearing in the abſurd character of *an univerſal genius*, ſoon precipitated him from this envied height.

" For the reaſon of the reſerve which had hitherto kept him within his proper bounds being now removed, he reſolved to give his parts their full ſcope; and to ſhew that his taſte for the works of imagination was equal to his judgment in the abſtruſer purſuits of ſcience, he publiſhed a collection of *old ballads, with notes and emendations, critical and explanatory*; in the courſe of which he diſcovered ſuch a contempt for the opinions of all other writers, and obtruded his own with ſuch an air of authority, without deigning even to give any reaſons in their ſupport, that he provoked the univerſal indignation of that irritable race; one of whom, in particular, levelled the canons of ridicule againſt his work, in ſuch a ſpirited, poignant manner, that, in deſpite of his confidence in his own opinion, and contempt for that of others, he was obliged to ſuppreſs it, at a very conſiderable expence.

" The leaſt ſlip on the ſummit of a precipice is dangerous. The firſt diſgrace he met in this affair gave his reputation a deep wound; and another work, publiſhed ſoon after, in which he advanced opinions contrary to the general ſenſe of mankind, and undertook to ſupport them, by arguments either trifling, or evidently ſubverſive of them, entirely ruined it for ever; and he became of no more conſequence in the literary world, than if he was actually dead.

" How-

"However, that very opiniated confidence which drew him into this diſgrace, prevented his ſinking under the weight of it; and enables him to look down with diſdain upon all who preſume to differ with him, without even vouchſafing to take the leaſt notice of their objections.

"But under this appearance of unconcern, his heart is a conſtant prey to the pangs of diſappointed ambition, and the moſt rancorous envy; and he ſecretly deſcends to the meaneſt artifices, to reſtore his loſt credit, and deſtroy that of his hated rivals."

Juſt as my guide had concluded his account of this extraordinary perſonage, a man entered to him, whom he ſeemed to have expected for ſome time. "I ſuppoſe, ſir, (ſaid he, without deigning to take the leaſt notice of the profound reſpect with which the other approached him) you miſtook the time when I let you know I ſhould be at leiſure to ſee you; or you would not have made me wait this half hour."

"I moſt humbly beg your pardon, ſir, (anſwered the other) but I was delayed by an unexpected affair. A particular friend of mine called at my ſhop, juſt as I was coming to wait upon you, to inform me, that there was a very ſmart pamphlet to come out in a day or two againſt your laſt book. As I happen to have connections with the printer, I went to him directly, and by much entreaty prevailed upon him to let me have one of them in ſheets, which I have here brought with me in order that you may have an anſwer to it ready, before it can have done us much miſchief.

Here

Here it is! — Will you pleaſe to look into it?"

"No, ſir! not I! (replied he) I am not at leiſure to read *ſmart* pamphlets at this time."

"But, ſir, (returned the other) conſider what a prejudice it may do your book."—

"A prejudice!—No, ſir, that is impoſſible; (interrupted he, peeviſhly) quite impoſſible, that a thouſand pamphlets, though never ſo *ſmart*, in your expreſſive phraſe, ſhould do any prejudice to that book. Nothing can do a prejudice to that book in the opinion of the learned and judicious.

"If they cannot do the book a prejudice, ſir, (ſaid the bookſeller, as he now appeared to be) I know to my coſt, that they can prejudice the ſale of it; which is ſo heavy already, that I am like to be at a conſiderable loſs, if ſomething cannot be done to puſh it on. And for this purpoſe, I have here brought you all the books and pamphlets which have been written againſt it; and ſhall take it as a favour, if you will write a general anſwer to them all together; in which it will not be amiſs, to throw in ſome perſonal reflections againſt the authors, that may provoke them to reply; by which means a controverſy may be ſet on foot, that may raiſe a curioſity to read the book.

"Many a book is helped off this way, that elſe would have lain long enough upon hands. Nay, I know an author of eminence who always anſwers his own books, and then replies to the anſwers again, and both with ſuch animoſity, ſuch ripping and tearing, that one would ſwear they were written by the bittereſt enemies; by which management, he not only

ſells

ſells his book, but alſo makes a good penny of the controverſy too."

"Well, and pray, good ſir, (anſwered the author, who had liſtened to him all this while with the greateſt appearance of indifference) what do you tell me this fine ſtory for? Do you want me to imitate the practice of your eminent authors?"

"Pardon me, ſir, (replied the bookſeller) I would by no means give you that trouble. I am ſenſible your time is too valuable to be ſpent that way; but I hope you will think proper to anſwer the objections which have been made by others. Your own reputation, as well as my intereſt, are concerned. You know I paid you an high price for the copy, and have printed the book in the moſt elegant and expenſive manner, and it would be hard to let me loſe by it now."

"I have told you often (returned the author, haughtily) there can be no danger of your loſing. Such a book muſt neceſſarily ſell; and the attacks of thoſe inſignificant ſcribblers only prove its merit. Envy is always the ſhadow of excellence. However, as you ſeem to be alarmed at theſe anſwers, or whatever they are called, to ſatisfy you, I will reply to them."

"Sir, I am much obliged to you, (ſaid the bookſeller, putting a parcel of books and pamphlets out of his boſom and pockets) here they are. You ſee there have been a good many nibbling at you."

"Pray, ſir, (ſaid the author, with an air of diſguſt) do not give yourſelf the trouble of taking them out. I have no manner of occaſion for them.

"I

"I beg pardon, ſir, (anſwered the bookſeller) I did not know you had them. Then I will only leave this laſt, which you have not ſeen."

"Sir, I have not ſeen any of them, (replied the author) nor do I deſire to ſee them. Pray be ſo good as to take them all away together." —"How, ſir! I thought you ſaid you would anſwer them."—"True, ſir; but I did not ſay alſo that I would read them, I hope."—"Sir? I do not underſtand you, ſir. How can you anſwer books without reading them?"

"Sir, you aſk a great many queſtions. Why, ſir, I know that any thing written againſt that book muſt be nonſenſe; which I will ſay in the preface to another book I am now writing: and this will be a ſufficient anſwer."—"And in the mean time, before that book comes out, they will have damned the other eternally. Sir, —Sir,—I beg pardon; but I cannot help ſpeaking. I am much afraid that ſuch an anſwer will not be ſufficient. That—that—that is only giving your opinion of your own book." —"And pray, ſir, whoſe opinion is better? who is a better judge?"—"I do not ſay any one is a better judge, ſir. But, ſir, the public may require a—a—a more particular anſwer. If that would do, any author would ſay ſo much in defence of the worſt book that ever was written."

"Well, ſir, (ſaid the author, putting on a look of offended dignity) as I do not think that book the worſt that ever was written, I ſhall not ſay any more in defence of it, let the public expect what they will. I am poſitive it muſt work its way, in ſpite of a thouſand

ſand ſuch ignorant cavillers. But, to make you eaſy, if it ſhould not ſell, I will make good the loſs to you. You ſhall not ſuffer by it."

"I am much obliged to you, ſir, (anſwered the bookſeller, making a moſt profound reverence) that is ſufficient, full ſufficient. I hope you are not offended at my anxiety. I would by no means ——."

"Pray, ſir, (replied the author) let me hear no more of it. If you are ſatisfied, I hope that is enough."

CHAP. XXIII.

Extraordinary inſtances of one author's regard for the reputation of another; with a ſhort method of ſilencing competitors for literary fame.

THE adjuſting of this delicate affair diſpelled the clould that hung upon their brows, and reſtored their mutual complaiſancy and good humour.

"I imagined, ſir, (ſaid the author, reaching the bookſeller his ſnuff-box, as a pledge of perfect amity) you muſt have had ſome particular buſineſs with me, by the earneſtneſs with which you deſired to ſee me."

"Sir, (anſwered he) I wanted to beg your opinion of that manuſcript which I took the liberty to ſend you laſt week. The author called upon me yeſterday; and inſiſts upon having my definitive anſwer this afternoon." —"And pray, what does he aſk for that fine affair?"—"Sir, he ſays he will not abate of the

the price I wrote you word; which, high as it is, I think I had better give him, as his name will not fail to ſell the book."

"Sir, you know your own buſineſs beſt; but I am ſatisfied it can never ſell, and will certainly ruin the gentleman's reputation: to prevent which, as I have a great regard for him, if I thought my interfering in it could never come to his knowledge, I would even buy it myſelf, and burn it; by which means his neceſſities would be ſupplied, and his character ſaved."

"You are very good, ſir. There are few who would be at ſuch an expence, to ſerve a friend now o' days. As to his knowing any thing of the matter, I hope you are ſenſible you can depend upon me."

"Then, ſir, here is the money to give him."—"The money, ſir! yes, ſir, that is juſt the author's money. But pray what do you deſign to let me have for my profit on it? You cannot expect that I ſhould buy and ſell without ſome profit."

"Profit, ſir! I did not imagine you could deſire profit in ſuch an affair as this, where you have no trouble, or run any riſk of loſs."

"No trouble, ſir! Dear ſir, you little think what trouble I ſhall have with this gentleman about the publication of this book; nor how many evaſions, or lying excuſes, I muſt invent to put him off. The generality of authors, it is true, give themſelves no farther trouble about a book the moment they receive their copy-money. It is equal to them, whether it is burned or publiſhed. But this is a different caſe. This gentleman expects to eſtabliſh a character by his works."

"Well,

"Well, ſir, and what profit do you expect?"

"Why, ſir, every thing being conſidered, I cannot poſſibly let you have it for leſs than as much more as the author gets."

"How, ſir! as much more as the author gets! Is not that a very unreaſonable demand?"

"Not at all, ſir. Not in the leaſt. But if you think it is, I am far from preſſing you to give it. It is paying very dear, to be ſure, for doing a man a piece of ſervice; and I ſhall loſe conſiderably, alſo, by obliging you. Why, ſir, there is ſuch an expectation of this book, that the common number of a firſt edition is beſpoke by the trade already. In ſhort, I do not know what I may loſe by parting with it. As to its being double what the author gets, that is no rule. What authors get is but a trifle, in compariſon of the profits of a good book. The gentleman had but an hundred for that atheiſtical book you anſwered; but the bookſeller made a good thouſand of it. I was very unlucky in miſſing that book."

"I hope, ſir, the anſwer made you amends. You paid no ſuch price for that; and chriſtian charity will not let me doubt its ſelling better than ſuch a vile book. The age, bad as it is, cannot be ſo depraved as to prefer that book to the anſwer."

"Alack a day, my dear ſir, the anſwer was quite another ſort of thing. It never ſold at all. No body had the leaſt deſire to read the anſwer."

"That is very odd! very odd indeed! Well, ſir, I ſhall not diſpute with you. Here is the money."

"Sir,

"Sir, I thank you. But that is right! Have you heard, ſir, that the gentleman who wrote that other book, the firſt edition of which I bought up for you, along with the right of copy, from the publiſher, and ſold again for your account the paſtry-cooks and chandlers ſhops, as waſte paper, has written another on one of the moſt intereſting ſubjects that can be conceived, which he deſigns to publiſh himſelf; as the trade, prejudiced by the ſuppoſed miſcarriage of the former, have refuſed to give him his price for it."

"Obſtinate, ſhameleſs wretch! To write again, after ſuffering ſuch a diſgrace! But is there no way to prevent his expoſing himſelf in this manner?"

"No, ſir, but by buying his books from him, which, as I ſaid before, is a very dear way of doing him ſervice; eſpecially as his pride makes him hold it at a very high price, to ſhew that he is not conſcious of any demerit to have deſerved the former diſgrace."

"Opiniated coxcomb! However, I will diſappoint his vanity, at leaſt for this time; ſo even buy it for me as cheap as you can: and I hope you will not deſire any profit in this affair."

"Only the allowed profit of the trade. Ten per cent. no more; though you muſt be ſenſible, that as the failure of the former book proceeded not from any want of merit in it, I might reaſonably expect to make much more by publiſhing this myſelf. There is another affair, that gives me a great deal of uneaſineſs. The author of that book in which you made the alterations, called at my ſhop yeſterday, and abuſed

abuſed me in the groſſeſt manner, charging the miſcarriage of the book entirely on them, and threatening to take perſonal revenge of me, if I did not diſcover who had ſerved him in ſo baſe a manner. I put him off for that time as well as I could, by declaring that I knew nothing of the matter, and would make the ſtricteſt enquiry about it; but what to ſay when he calls next, I know not, as I imagine you would not have your name mentioned."

"Ignorant blockhead! The only merit in the book is in thoſe alterations. No! my name muſt not be mentioned by any means; and your beſt way is to inſiſt that you know nothing of the matter; and if he gives you any abuſe, or offers to threaten you, put him into the hands of a lawyer, and he will ſoon make him quiet."

"Indeed, I believe that is the only method of getting rid of him. Sir, I wiſh you a good morning. I ſhall obſerve every thing you have ſaid to me."

As ſoon as he was gone, the other began to reflect upon the tranſactions of the morning. "Well, (ſaid he, after muſing for ſome moments) if I do pay ſomething dear for thoſe books, I remove two formidable rivals without any more trouble; and not that only, I can alſo take what I like out of them, and inſert it in my own works; in doing which there is nothing unfair, as my buying them has made them abſolutely my own property. As to anſwering thoſe pamphlets, it is by no means worth my while. I will not immortalize ſuch paultry ſcribblers, by taking any notice of them. Had *Virgil* treated *Bævius* and *Mævius* with

proper contempt, their names had periſhed with themſelves, and not been handed down to lateſt poſterity, in his works."

CHAP. XXIV.

A rare example of modeſty and reſpect, on a moſt trying occaſion. A ſure way of getting a good character; with ſome ſhort reflections on literary and other more ſerious matters.

AS he was in the midſt of this modeſt meditation, a ſervant came to let him know that a particular gentleman was come to wait upon him. "Shew him into the parlour (ſaid he) I am engaged at preſent. When I am at leiſure to ſee him, I will ring."

"He is come (continued he, as ſoon as he was alone) to inſult me with the ſucceſs of his inſignificant, trifling book. But, I will mortify his pride; he ſhall ſee that I am not in the number of his fooliſh admirers."

Saying this, he fell into a ſilent contemplation of his own conſequence, which he indulged ſo long, that his viſitor ſhewed the height of complaiſance in waiting for him.

At length, however, the important bell rung, and he was admitted; when, advancing with a profound reverence, "I have made bold to wait upon you, ſir, (ſaid he) to impart an affair that I hope will not be unpleaſing."

"Pray, ſir, what may that be?" (anſwered the other, without deſcending from his dignity, by making any return to his ſalute.)

"Sir,

"Sir, (replied he, rubbing his hands, and looking at them, as if to admire their whiteneſs) I have a very advantageous offer made me, to write a ſecond part to my laſt book; I ſhould be glad to know in what particular manner you would have me mention you in it."—"Mention me, ſir? I do not underſtand you."

"I mean, ſir, what you would have me ſay of your works, as I deſign to take notice of all the eminent writers of the times."

"Sir, I am obliged to you for your intention to pay me a compliment; but I had much rather you would let it alone. I have no ambition to be claſſed among your *eminent* writers, nor even mentioned in their works. I would gladly have excuſed it before."

"I hope you do not think it a diſcredit, ſir, to be ſpoken of in a work that has ran through fifteen editions?"

"The number of editions is moſt certainly an excellent proof of the merit of a book; witneſs *Onania*, and the *Pilgrim's Progreſs*. Indeed, my friend, I muſt be candid with you. I had much rather that book had never been publiſhed, for your own ſake. I know the breath of preſent approbation is apt to intoxicate; but if you will make *an eſtimate of the manners and principles of the times*, you will own that it implies a diſcredit to pleaſe ſuch an *effeminate* debauched taſte as reigns at preſent; and that no work which ſucceeds now can poſſibly meet the approbation of poſterity. And who would be at the pains of writing, if it were not for the hope of making his name immortal?"

"All, ſir, have not the ſame ſublime way of thinking, nor the abilities to execute it,

which you are bleſſed with; but that muſt not make us neglect to improve the talent given us. Preſent fame in ſuch matters as theſe is preſent profit; and that is the firſt object to be deſired in my humble ſtate. For the opinion of poſterity, I muſt rely upon the manner in which you ſhall please to mention me in your works: but there is one thing in which I muſt have expreſſed myſelf imperfectly, as you ſeem to have miſtaken my meaning. When I mentioned eminent writers, I was far from deſigning to rank you in degrees with any other. There are degrees of eminence; the firſt of which, I am ſenſible, you poſſeſs alone, and that in ſo diſtinguiſhed a manner, that your writings only are ſufficient to vindicate the age from the reproach of ignorance and barbariſm. The eminence of other writers is only in compariſon to the common herd of mankind, and raiſes them not to a level with you, "there ſitting where they dare not ſoar."

"Well, ſir, if you think my name will be of ſervice to your book, I am ſatisfied that you ſhould inſert it; and, to ſave you trouble, will write that part myſelf, as I did on the former occaſion. But, pray ſir, do you not think it neceſſary to anſwer the objections made to your laſt book before you write another on the ſame ſubject?"

"No, ſir, not in the leaſt; I intend to follow your example, and take no notice of them."

"But — ſir — your caſe and mine are quite different. My works are deſigned for future ages, and therefore cannot be affected by ſuch feeble attacks. But yours, which are but the bloſſoms of a day, are liable to be blaſted by every

every breath of wind. The deep-rooted oak feels not the breeze that overturns the gawdy tulip."

"Pardon me, ſir, I preſume not to make any compariſon. I am juſtly ſenſible of the difference. However, as I do not find that they have been able to do me any prejudice, I ſhall take no trouble about them. You will pleaſe to let me have your account of your own works as ſoon as you can, as I ſhall ſend the book to preſs directly. Sir, your moſt humble ſervant."

There was ſomething ſo deſpicably mean and diſingenuous in theſe laſt ſcenes, that I was really glad when they were ended.

"You ſee (ſaid my guide, ſmiling) how low ambition can ſtoop. Of all the paſſions which actuate the human heart, the ſtrongeſt and moſt univerſal is the love of fame, next to thoſe of ſelf-preſervation and continuing the ſpecies; both of which even it often ſurmounts.

"To this in ſome, however miſtaken ſenſe, may every purſuit of man be traced. The felon who fired the temple, had the ſame deſire of an immortal name with him whoſe better genius prompted him to build it; and moſt of the atrocious crimes which diſgrace the hiſtory of mankind, may in ſome meaſure be deduced from the ſame principle.

"But of all the inſtances of the tyranny of this paſſion, the moſt violent, and at the ſame time the moſt abſurd in its effects, is literary ambition.

"The obvious motive of a perſon's undertaking the laborious taſk of writing to the public, is a benevolent deſire to promote their happineſs, either by informing the underſtanding,

or alleviating the cares and anxiety of life by rational entertainment.——I mention not thoſe whom neceſſity drives to this method of ſupplying their wants.

"But there are very few who write from this motive alone; and even of thoſe who may have originally ſet out with it, ſcarce one perſeveres without yielding to biaſſes of a nature directly contrary, and ſacrificing the moſt ſacred principles of ſtrict and moral virtue to a vain luſt of popular admiration, and a jealous envy of his competitors; the virulence of which not only poiſons the enjoyment of that fame which he has already acquired, but alſo precipitates him into ſchemes for engroſſing more, which diſappoint his deſign, and deprive him of what he really deſerves."

"Of the juſtice of theſe obſervations (ſaid I) this perſon is a ſufficient proof; but there is one thing, the reaſon of which I cannot comprehend, and that is the ſervile complaiſance with which the other author bore his haughtineſs, and the fulſome adulation he paid him in return of his inſults and contempt."

"You may remember (anſwered he) I told you he was advanced to an honourable eſtabliſhment in his profeſſion. In virtue of that eſtabliſhment, he has many opportunities of preferring others to very lucrative employments under him. This is the ſecret motive of that behaviour in them both, which gave you ſuch juſt offence.

"Of all the profeſſions of men, there is not one whoſe principles are ſo pure from every reproach of this kind as this; yet ſuch is the force of human perverſion, that there is none in which

which thoſe vices of ſervility and pride are ſo univerſally practiſed; and that with ſo little diſguiſe, that, as if the very inſtitution was inverted, the former is become the general means of riſing in it, while the latter is looked upon as the firſt prerogative of power, and borne with patience, from an hope of exerting it on that exaltation which all aſpire to; for, however ſtrange it may ſound in ſpeculation, experience invariably ſhews that meanneſs and pride ſpring from the ſame baſe principle, and always ſucceed each other on a change of circumſtances."

CHAP. XXV.

The pleaſures of being a great man. Myſteries in politicks. One drawn-battle leaves room for another. Children and fools fall out at play.

"TURN your eye now (continued my guide) to yonder litt'e village, and behold a ſhadow of human grandeur, that may enable you to form a juſt eſtimate of the ſubſtance. That perſon whom you ſee embarraſſed with the enſigns of ſtate, and ſinking under the weight of his imaginary importance, was one of the principal ſervants in his maſter's houſe.

"So near a view of power fired him with an ambition to exert it himſelf, though in the moſt limited delegation. Accordingly, he prevailed with his maſter to make him ſteward of that manor where he now is; ſome particular circumſtances in the tenure of which oblige him to indulge the tenants with all the pageantry of

power, all the formalities of liberty, though without any of the real advantages of either.

" Nor is the power entruſted to their temporary governors more ſolid. The ſervant of the ſuperior ſervants of his maſter, he goes with his hands tied up; and acts a part preſcribed for him, in which the leaſt departure from his orders is immediately over-ruled, and his preſumption checked with a ſevere reprimand.

" Such a mockery of command is the moſt painful aggravation of ſervitude. It is an inſult that makes even wretchedneſs more wretched. Yet ſo ſtrong is the vanity of the human heart, that the ineſtimable advantages of independence are daily ſacrificed to this worthleſs, empty ſhew.

" How this mimic ſtate is ſupported by thoſe monarchs of a day, and what pleaſure it affords to balance the pain of ſuch a tantalizing ſituation, you will ſoon ſee. But that you may more diſtinctly underſtand the ſcene, which is juſt ready to open, it is neceſſary to give you a general ſketch of the principal things upon which it turns.

" I obſerved to you, that there are ſome particular circumſtances in the tenure of this manor. The chief of theſe, and that on which all the reſt depend is, that " *though* " *ſubordinate to, and dependent on the principal* " *manor, in which the lord reſides, it is ſtill a di-* " *ſtinct manor in itſelf, with a right to hold* " *courts, and make laws, for its own government;* " *but that theſe laws are not to be of force, till* " *they are approved of by the courts of the prin-*

" *cipal*

" *cipal manor, which courts have alſo a right to* " *make laws to bind this.*"

" The perplexity and contradictions in this complicated affair are too evident to require being pointed out; yet, far from ſtriving to remove them, in the proper management of this very perplexity conſiſts the whole myſtery of the politicks of this manor.

" For the ſtewards, and thoſe whom they can attach to their party by lucrative employments, always make a pretext of the articles of *ſubordination* and *dependence*, to oppoſe every attempt made in the court-leet by the apparent friends of the manor, to promote its ſeparate intereſt; as, on the other hand, thoſe friends eagerly catch at and inſiſt on the oppoſite ones, of *its being a diſtinct manor, and having a right of making its own laws*, to embarraſs the ordinary courſe of the government, and embroil the ſtewards with the people, by propoſing laws in their conſequences deſtructive of that dependence; 'till, wearied out by finding that their labour is in vain, or (as is much oftener the caſe) obtaining ſome place or penſion, the real objects which they had in view, they at length drop their oppoſition, juſt in the critical moment when it might have been expected to produce ſome important conſequences.

" Thus all things remain in their former ſtate of uncertainty and confuſion; each party thinking they have done enough in baffling the attempts of the other, and not abſolutely giving up the cauſe of contention, but leaving the field open for future diſputants, to try their fortunes on a more favourable occaſion."

"It muſt appear ſtrange to you, that the ſteward ſhould be ordered to obſtruct the intereſt of a manor belonging to his lord. The whole ſyſtem of human politicks is incomprehenſible. The reaſon of this conduct is this: The ſituation of that manor is ſo convenient for commerce, and the other natural advantages of it ſo many, that they apprehend if it was not kept under by every diſcouragement and reſtriction poſſibly reconcileable with the fainteſt ſhadow of liberty, it would ſoon rival, if not run away with the trade of the principal manor, in which its wealth almoſt wholly conſiſts; and conſequently, as wealth is the foundation of power, in time ariſe above its ſubordination, and perhaps ſhake off its dependence."

"One thing, by the way, I muſt obſerve to you, which makes this conteſt ſtill more extraordinary; this is, that it ſubſiſts entirely between the manors themſelves, the inhabitants being all connected by every tie of nature, thoſe of this manor, or their anceſtors, having all removed from the principal one thither.

"Such diſcouragements and reſtrictions are not ſubmitted to without great reluctance by the inhabitants, who cannot ſee themſelves cut off from making the proper advantages of the bleſſings of nature, and languiſhing in unneceſſary poverty without repining, and indignation at a treatment which appears to them equally ingrateful and unjuſt; as they have always preſerved their filial duty to their mother-country untainted, and on all occaſions diſplayed the ſteadieſt attachment to its general intereſt, and to the family of the preſent lord."

"Theſe

" Theſe natural ſentiments of the people are on every occaſion inflamed to a degree of madneſs, by a ſet of men for that time called *patriots*, (I have told you the import of this word as it is uſed at preſent) who, by pathetick harangues on ſo favourite a ſubject, and promiſes of redreſſing thoſe grievances, gain their confidence ſo far as to be put at the head of a plauſible oppoſition to the meaſures of the ſteward, which they perſiſt in 'till their zeal is cured by a *proper* application, and they obtain the objects which they had all along in view.

" Thus, you ſee, the whole ſecret of theſe diſputes conſiſts in pelting each other with a ſet of words which have no determinate meaning, and are therefore uſed in different ſenſes by the oppoſite parties, as occaſion requires; and that the controverſy may not be improperly compared to *a game of draughts*, where a number of men are ſacrificed to raiſe one power; and when the game is ended, all are promiſcuouſly thrown by, and the antagoniſts part as good friends as ever.

" But there is nothing in theſe diſputes more unaccountable to inexperienced reaſon, than the manner in which they are carried on. As the event of the game is always foreſeen, it ſhould be imagined that they might play their cards coolly, and without wrangling about tricks which can make no alteration in the ſucceſs. But the contrary is always the caſe; and no ſooner are they engaged, than, forgetting that they are only *playing booty* on both ſides, they fall together by the ears with the moſt virulent animoſity; and dropping the matter originally in diſpute, break out into the groſſeſt

groſſeſt outrages of perſonal reflection and abuſe, as if the ſole point to be gained was only who ſhould make their antagoniſts appear in the blackeſt light.

" Horrid as this more than brutal ferocity appears, it ariſes from that ſource of all evils, intereſted deſign. The worthy *patriots* are ſenſible that every ſtroke they give the ſuppoſed oppreſſors, affords the malignant pleaſure of revenge to thoſe who think themſelves oppreſſed; with whom it alſo confirms their intereſt, by leſſening their fears of a reconciliation, which they know by ſad experience is always made at their expence; as the oppoſite party retort the abuſe thrown upon them with equal eagerneſs, to obviate the deſign of the others, and gratify a natural deſire of revenge, and all without the leaſt regard to truth or juſtice.

" Thus are the moſt ſacred bands of ſociety broken, to ſerve a deteſtable purpoſe; and wounds given often to the pureſt characters impoſſible ever to be healed.

" You now ſee what a deſirable object this ſhadow of power is. Indeed the diſagreeable circumſtances which attend it are ſo many, and ſo ſoon diſſipate the intoxication of vanity, that very few would groan under them for the appointed time, if their reſolution was not ſupported by a proſpect of gain, of which, though none ever ſtood in leſs need, not one ever was more greedy than this perſon before us, whoſe own private conduct has alſo aggravated all the unavoidable inconveniences of his ſituation, and made it many times more diſagreeable than it need to be.

" For

"For as the nature of his office neceſſarily embroiled him with the greateſt part of the tenants, ſo the haughtineſs of his behaviour has given ſuch offence even to thoſe whoſe intereſt it is to be upon good terms with him, that moſt of them have dropt all friendly intercourſe. Nay, ſome have gone ſtill farther, and, in the warmth of their reſentment, threatened to call him to a ſevere account for ſome ſlights, they apprehened he has offered to their privileges, of the honour of which they are jealous to a degree of madneſs, as ſoon as he ſhall be diveſted of his aſſumed character, and deſcend into his own: a threat equally diſagreeable to the delicacy of his honour and his conſtitution."

CHAP. XXVI.

A good way to make up for a bad market. Myſteries of ſtate-preferment. Servants muſt not adviſe their maſters. The comfortable effects of modern honour. An heavy cloud gathering.

AS ſoon as my guide had concluded this account, I turned my eyes to the perſon who had given occaſion to it. He was ſitting in a ſumptuous apartment, and by the anxiety in his looks ſeemed to be waiting for ſome body on buſineſs of importance.

I had not obſerved him long when the one he expected entered, and advancing to him with an air of familiarity, which ſeemed to agree

agree but badly with the difference in their appearances, "Well, ſir, (ſaid he) I have ſeen thoſe people, but do not find that of any them care to deal with us, though I offered of them lumping penny-worths; for I never liked to ſtand higgling for a trifle one way or the other."

"What can be the meaning of this? (anſwered the ſteward) I thought thoſe things were always ready money; none of my predeceſſors ever miſſed ſelling them."

"Very true, ſir; (replied the other) but they had better times; better times to make their markets in. At preſent every one is ſo taken up with the diſputes in the court-leet, that they can mind nothing elſe. I wiſh all thoſe *patriots*, and all the patriots that ever were, or ever will be, were at the devil. They do nothing but make diſturbances wherever they are. The brokers, who uſed to find out cuſtomers for your predeceſſors, imagine that thoſe fellows will carry every thing before them this time; and therefore do not care to meddle with the affair, for fear of being brought into a ſcrape with ſuch a ſpiteful crew; and even the mob is ſo ſtrongly ſeized with this ſame ſpirit of *patriotiſm*, that the very toll-gatherers have refuſed to buy a clerkſhip of the market; nor has one of the militia-men bid a ſingle penny for that vacant halbert; ſo that if it were not for what we got by the ſale of thoſe vicarages, we ſhould have made a damned bad hand of it indeed."

"This is bad luck; (returned the ſteward, ſhrugging up his ſhoulders) damned bad luck; but we muſt try to bring it up ſome other way.

My

My wife was ſpeaking to me this morning about a ſcheme ſhe has got in her head, of inviting all her female acquaintance to make a party at *Loo* every Sunday evening, when ſhe does not fear ſtripping them of every penny in their pockets, by her dexterity at packing the cards, and ſlipping *Pam*. Now, I think it would be no bad addition to her ſcheme for me to get the men together at the ſame time at dice, when your old trick of cogging might be of rare uſe; eſpecially as I ſhould be ready to witneſs for you upon all occaſions, and even bear you through by my authority, ſhould you be ſo unlucky as to be caught. Eh! what do you think of this?"

"Why, faith, (ſaid the other) very well. It may do very well. As to my being catched, let me take care of that. I have not practiſed ſo long among the experteſt hands in the county-town, to be catched now by a parcel of country-bumpkins. Or, even if any of them ſhould ſuſpect me, I know how to bring myſelf off. It is but pretending to be affronted, ſtripping directly, challenging him to fight, and before he can be on his guard, hitting him a plump in the bread-baſket, that ſhall make him throw up his accounts; and I'll engage he will have but very little ſtomach to accuſe me after. Many a ſcrape of the kind have I buſtled through in this manner, where a faint-hearted perſon would have confeſſed the fact, and been dipped in an horſe-pond. No! No! Let me deal with them. Nay, for that matter, you know I can bring others off too, beſides myſelf. You would not have eſcaped with a little dry *drubbing* that day,

if

if I had not played a good ſtick in your defence. Never fear me; I can fight."

"Well, (interrupted the ſteward, who did not ſeem much pleaſed with the latter part of his ſpeech) but muſt we let thoſe fellows, thoſe *patriots*, go on thus, without oppoſition? Is there nothing to be done to ſtop them?"

"Why, aye! (ſaid the other) that is juſt what I was going to mention. I think the beſt way is for me to go down directly to the court-leet, which is now ſitting, and try what a little bullying will do, ſince fair words have failed. I have known a kick and a cuff prevail more than an hundred fine ſpeeches before now. If they ſhould run reſtiff, I am not afraid to take a bout with the beſt man among them. I have not forgot my old knack at croſs-buttock yet; that I have not.——But, that's right! What do you deſign to do about that place of keeper of the court-rolls? I have a thought juſt come into my head, that may perhaps be better than giving it to any of thoſe fellows. What do you think of giving it to me, and I will return you half the profits; or, if I can ſell it, half the purchaſe-money?"

"Give it to you! (anſwered the ſteward) How can that be? You are no lawyer; and you know that place has always been in the hands of one of that profeſſion. The laſt was reckoned the ableſt attorney in the whole country."

"If the laſt was an able attorney, (replied the other) his predeceſſor knew no more of the matter than myſelf; ſo that we can eaſily get over that objection."

"But

"But then, your offer is quite too low; (added the ſteward) half the profit, or half the purchaſe money! No! no! That will never do. But if you have a mind to take it at one fourth of the profit, or purchaſe, you ſhall even have it; and you ſhould conſider that this is juſt ſo much for nothing; all clear gains."

"With all my heart (ſaid the other) be that as you pleaſe. I mentioned it ſoley for your advantage, as you are not likely to make any thing of it as matters go. I had no view to myſelf at all in propoſing it.—Well; now if you have nothing elſe to ſay to me, I will go and ſee what I can do at the court-leet."

"Nothing (anſwered the ſteward) but to wiſh you ſucceſs: and, do you hear! let me ſee you as ſoon as you return. I ſhall be impatient to know what paſſes."

As ſoon as this neceſſary perſon was gone, the ſteward began to prepare for the reception of a viſitor, who was to be treated with a little more ceremony.

This was one of the principal gentlemen in the manor, in whom age had cooled every paſſion but that of attachment to his intereſt, in which he was now ſo cloſely connected with the ſteward for the time, though he had long been one of their warmeſt oppoſers, that, without the leaſt attention to their perſons or private characters he aſſiſted to carry on the buſineſs of his office with all his power.

The pains which the ſteward took upon this important occaſion were ſufficient to have made laughter burſt his ſides. He placed himſelf before a large glaſs, where he adjuſted his dreſs, moulded his viſage into due dignity, and practiſed the

the nod of ſtate with a proper mixture of condeſcenſion and pride.

Juſt as he had finiſhed conning over his leſſon, the gentleman entered, and paying his compliments to him in a polite and reſpectful manner, which the other returned with more than Spaniſh gravity and pride, "I am come, ſir, (ſaid he) to talk to you about thoſe people who have given you ſo much trouble ever ſince you have been in your preſent office. I am afraid you have not taken the proper method of treating them. I am well acquainted with their tempers, and know what way they are to be managed. It is better to comply a little with a ſet of wrong-headed men, than be continually involved in broils, which at beſt can bring nothing but vexation.".

"Comply with them, ſir! (anſwered the ſteward, putting on an air of importance) No, ſir; that I ſhall not. I know the dignity of my ſtation, and ſhall never debaſe it by making compliances with a beggarly mob."

"Sir! ſir! (replied the other) this way of ſpeaking may do you much harm. In this ſame beggarly mob are many perſons upon a level with any man in his private capacity, and who are ſo far from begging from others, that all they deſire is to keep their own. I have ſeen too much of theſe diſputes, and know by experience that nothing is to be done with theſe people but by fair means. You may buy, but never can bully them into any thing. In a word, ſir, you are ſent to do your lord's buſineſs; which you muſt be content to do in the beſt manner you can."

"I

"I believe, ſir, (returned the ſteward, ſwelling his noſe like an angry turkey-cock) you forget whom you ſpeak to, or you would not preſume to talk in ſuch a manner. The buſineſs muſt be done by thoſe who are hired to do it, who muſt work for their wages as they are ordered, whether they like it or not. Now, ſir, as you are one of thoſe, I tell you that I want your obedience and not your advice; and that if any thing miſcarries, I ſhall impute the fault to you, and *ſtrike you off the liſt*. I ſuppoſe you have a private underſtanding with thoſe fellows, that makes you ſo ſanguine in their behalf; but you muſt remember that you are not at the head of your mob now; and therefore muſt not think to parly with your maſters, and make conditions as you did then. *The moment you capitulated you loſt your conſequence*; and now are no more than any common hireling,"

It is impoſſible to deſcribe the condition into which this ſpeech threw the perſon to whom it was addreſſed. Conſcious of the juſtice of what he ſaid, the baſe and deſpicable ſtate to which he was fallen ſtruck him with the ſevereſt remorſe and anguiſh of ſoul. He ſtood for ſome moments in a conflict of paſſions, which deprived him of the power of making an anſwer; till impatience at the imputation of guilt, however juſt, by the falſe pride of man, called *honour*, riſing ſuperior to all the reſt, and taking poſſeſſion of his whole ſoul, he reſolved to do himſelf immediate *juſtice*, for ſo groſs an affront.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII

A ſtrange apparition diſperſes the cloud. A new method of making a good ſteward. The perilous adventures of the knight of the halter, with other ſavoury matters.

JUST as he was going to execute this reſolution, open flew the door, and in ruſhed a perſon with a halter about his neck, and every ſign of the moſt violent fear in his whole appearance. His lengthened viſage was as pale as death. His eyes rolled wildly round the room, and his knees knocked together, as he ran and threw himſelf at the ſteward's feet, unable to ſpeak a word.

The ſteward, whoſe delicate nerves were inſtantly ſuſceptible of the leaſt affright, ſtarted back in horror from ſo terrible an object; and would certainly have fallen to the ground, had not the gentleman who was with him, forgetting his reſentment, or thinking him beneath it, ran to his ſupport; at whoſe repeated deſire he ventured to lift up his eyes, when he made a ſhift to recognize his valiant friend, who had left him not long before to go and bully the court-leet.

While he was gazing in aſtoniſhment at ſo ſtrange a ſight, the terrified trembling wretch, though ſtill under the illuſion of his fears, recovered ſtrength enough to cry out, "O ſave me! ſave me! They are coming! they are coming."

"Such

Such an exclamation awoke the ſteward from his ſtupefaction. He took the alarm, and throwing his haggard eyes around the room, returned at the ſame inſtant, in a feeble faultering voice, "Wh— wh— who are coming?"

There was ſomething ſo extraordinary in this ſcene, that the other gentleman, who was ready to burſt with laughter at the droll figure which the ſteward and his friend cut, ſtaring and ſtammering at each other, could not tell what to make of it.

When he had enjoyed the ſight for ſome time, he ſpoke to *the Knight of the Halter*, who was ſtill upon his knees with his hands joined together, and lifted up in a ſuppliant poſture, and telling him his danger was over, be it what it would, he ſtooped to take off that apparent cauſe of his fear.

But no ſooner did he touch it, than the other, whoſe imagination was ſtill full of the ſcene he had juſt gone through, miſtaking him for one of his purſuers, fell at length upon the floor, for he was unable to riſe, and roared out with all his might, "O ſpare me! murder! mercy! ſpare me! ſpare me! I never will attempt the like again! never ſay or do any thing offenſive to the people, or prejudicial to the intereſt of this manor, while I live! O ſpare me! ſpare me!"—

This exclamation, while it ſeemed to direct the gentleman's conjectures to the cauſe of the wretch's fright, made him ſtill more earneſtly curious to learn the particulars of it. For this purpoſe he raiſed him from the ground, and by many ſoothing and encouraging expreſſions, at length reſtored him to his ſenſes.

As

As ſoon as he had recovered himſelf ſo as to be able to ſpeak, "O, ſir, (ſaid he to the ſteward, who had ſtood all this while ſtaring at him without power to utter a word) what have I undergone ſince I ſaw you? never will I enter that court-leet again, while I live. I hope the doors of this houſe are ſhut, and that there is no danger of their purſuing me, even here."

"Who ſhould purſue you, ſir, (anſwered the gentleman, for the ſteward had not yet opened his mouth, and this ſpeech was far from reſtoring his ſpirits) or what have you undergone to put you in ſuch a fright? you ſee you are ſafe here: no one dares to enter this place in purſuit of you. Compoſe yourſelf then, dear ſir, and tell us what has happened to you."

The knight of the halter at this went to the door, and clapping his ear to the key-hole, to liſten whether there was any noiſe, bolted it faſt, and then returned to the ſteward, who had by this time recovered himſelf ſo far, as to make a ſhift to repeat the deſire of the other gentleman, that he ſhould tell what had happened.

"As ſoon as I left you, ſir, (ſaid he, throwing his eye every moment towards the door) I went directly to the court-leet, where I took the firſt opportunity to do as I had ſaid; for one of the jury-men happening juſt then to drop ſome expreſſions of diſlike at your manner of doing buſineſs, I took him up ſhort; and ſaid, that he deſerved to be well drubbed for his inſolence, in preſuming to find fault with his maſter; and that if they did not do their duty they ſhould be made to do it, or their courts ſhould be taken away from them, and their manor governed by the laws of the principal manor, without all this fuſs and trouble.

"At

" At theſe words the whole court took fire, every one calling out to me at the ſame inſtant for ſatisfaction. But I was prepared for this, and therefore, to go through with my ſcheme, I roared out as loud as they, that I was ready to fight the beſt man among them, in ſupport of what I had ſaid, and for a guinea by, if they pleaſed, and inſtantly began to ſtrip.

" But they ſoon let me know that this was not the way of fighting they choſe; for, like a parcel of blood-thirſty villains, they inſtantly clapped their hands to their ſwords, ſaying, they ſcorned that vulgar manner, and expected the ſatisfaction due to a gentleman, which I might take my choice of, ſword or piſtol, to give, as I liked.

" But I begged their excuſe there. I liked neither; for, though I could give and take as hard knocks as the beſt of them, I knew nothing of their damned ſwords and piſtols; I had never been uſed to them, and did not chuſe to run the hazard to learn now. I therefore thought it beſt to try if I could not ſatisfy them ſome other way; and accordingly, as ſoon as I could be heard, begged their pardon, if I had ſaid any thing to give them offence, and promiſed to take better care for the future.

" The reaſon of this ſudden change in my manner of ſpeaking was too evident. They inſtantly turned from me with a contempt worſe than any thing but their anger; and I began to hope that I ſhould come off with a ſpit in the face, or a kick on the breech at worſt.

" But unfortunately the affair had taken wind, and juſt as I was going to ſteal away, in broke the mob in the moſt violent fury; and while ſome of

of them laid hold of me, the reſt behaved in the moſt outrageous manner, railing at you and all your friends, and breaking open every room in the houſe in ſearch of you.

" As they were at this work, ſome of them happening to find your ſteward's gown and cap, one unlucky dog ran out, and in an inſtant returning with the great *wooden-man* that you have ſeen ſtanding as a ſign at the ale-houſe door in the next ſtreet, they directly clapped your gown and cap upon it, and placing it in your chair at the upper end of the hall, called it by your name, and ſaid, it was juſt as good a ſteward as your honour.

" There was ſomething ſo droll and ridiculous in the figure you cut (I mean the wooden-man in your gown and cap) that, provoked and terrified as I was, I could ſcarce refrain from laughing along with the reſt; eſpecially when one of them, ſtooping behind the chair, made a ſpeech for you, that ſeemed to come from the wooden-man, and took off your voice and manner to the life.

" But this was all a joke to what followed. For no ſooner were they tired with ridiculing and abuſing you in this manner, than turning all their rage upon me, they threw that halter about my neck, and led me away to hang me on that great high ſign-poſt before your door, where ſome of them had even the aſſurance to talk of hanging you alſo, if ever they ſhould lay hands upon you."

" But, luckily, juſt as we came to the fatal poſt, one of the jurymen, more moderate than the reſt, and a great favourite of the mob, happened to meet us, and laying before them the

conſequence

conſequence of ſuch an action, by much ado procured me an opportunity to make my eſcape in hither; which I did in the manner you ſaw, without even ſtopping to take off the halter from about my neck, as I imagined they were all at my heels. And I heartily wiſh, that we were well out of this damn'd riotous place; for I am very much afraid that now the mob is riſen, they will break into the houſe, and hang us all up."

It is impoſſible to deſcribe the different expreſſions of fear which ſucceſſively appeared in the ſteward's face, while the other was telling this ſtory: juſt at the terrible concluſion of which, a cat happening to dart acroſs the room after a mouſe, his apprehenſions immediately took the alarm, and imagining the mob was breaking in, he gave a loud ſhriek, and fell down in a ſwoon.

The gentleman inſtantly ran to his aſſiſtance; but the moment he ſtooped over him, he received ſuch a ſavour from the effect of the poor man's fright, that he ſtarted back, and clapping his handkerchief to his noſe, ran to the other ſide of the room.

The knight of the halter, who was now pretty well recovered, perceived what had happened, and calling the ſervants, gave their maſter into their care.

CHAP. XXVIII.

An appearance of danger the moſt convincing argument. A ſtrange character of a ſtrange ſort of people. The beſt foundation for popularity. The myſtery of patriotiſm, with ſome low prejudices of education.

THE firſt thing the ſteward did, as ſoon as he came a little to himſelf, and had got over ſome of the various effects of his fright, was, to ſend for the gentleman, and tell him, that his confidence in his friendſhip was ſo great, he was reſolved to be guided entirely by his advice for the future; and accordingly he gave him power to make what terms he thought proper, with thoſe whom he hadheld in ſuch contempt but a few hours before.

The gentleman had now an opportunity of returning the haughtineſs with which the ſteward had treated him in the morning; but thinking that ſuch a manifold humiliation as he had undergone ſunk him beneath his reſentment, he ſcorned to take any farther advantage of it, than juſt to give him ſome advice, how to carry on the buſineſs of his office with leſs diſgrace to himſelf, and leſs trouble to thoſe concerned with him, than he had hitherto done.

Accordingly, "How, ſir, (ſaid he) can you condeſcend to take advice from me?——and make compliances with a beggarly mob?"

"Dear

"Dear Sir, (interrupted the ſteward, alarmed at his mentioning things which tended only to make matters worſe) do not think of any thing that is paſt! I am ſorry, very ſorry!—and beg your pardon moſt ſincerely."

"You deſire me, ſir, (replied the gentleman, without deigning to take any notice of his apology) to bring about a reconciliation between you and thoſe gentlemen, on whatever terms I think proper. Before any terms are offered, it will be neceſſary to alter ſome things at which they have taken juſt offence. Till this is done, it is in vain to attempt a reconciliation; or even ſhould a kind of one be patched up for the preſent, it is impoſſible it ſhould be ſincere, or laſting; and then, the ſecond diſagreement will be worſe than the firſt.

"Now, ſir, if you are willing that I ſhould point out theſe things with freedom and candour, and will promiſe to alter them, in caſe I ſhew juſt reaſon for it, I ſhall moſt readily undertake to reſtore harmony between you and them yet; and am not in any doubt, but I ſhall be able to accompliſh it."

"My dear friend, (returned the ſteward, overjoyed at theſe words) I ſhall hear any thing you ſay with the greateſt pleaſure, and will punctually follow your advice in every particular."

"I muſt inform you then, ſir, (ſaid the gentleman) that you ſet out upon a wrong principle in your behaviour to the tenants of this manor, on your firſt coming among them; and this laid the foundation of all the uneaſineſſes which have ariſen between you ſince.

"The characteriſticks of theſe people are *pride*, *hoſpitality*, and *courage*; all which a natu-

ral impetuoſity of temper makes them apt to carry into extremes."

"As moſt of them are deſcended from, or allied to the beſt families in the whole country, and as they enjoy, in appearance at leaſt, the ſame honours and privileges here as the tenants of the principal manor do, though they are ſenſible that they want the eſſential part of them, which is power, they look upon themſelves as on a level with any of their lords tenants, and are ready to take fire at the leaſt ſlight which they apprehend to be offered, either to themſelves or their darling privileges.

"As to their hoſpitality, it is acknowledged in terms of the higheſt reſpect, by all who have ever happened to come among them; and though they have not equal fortunes with you of the principal manor, the cheapneſs of their country, or their wanting opportunity to gratify many of the moſt expenſive artificial wants, which diſſipate the wealth of the others, enables them to indulge the generoſity of their tempers in a manner which very few other people have any notion of; and for their courage, it is too well known all over the country, to require any proof.

"Do not think, ſir, that I am labouring an unmerited panegyric on people, becauſe we happen to be of the ſame country. I am above ſuch a vain, weak prejudice, and ſpeak my opinion as diſpaſſionately as I ſhould on any point of meer ſpeculation.

"Far from being inclined to flatter them, I am ſenſible that theſe qualities are too often carried, as I have ſaid before, into an extream, which makes them ceaſe to be virtues. Their pride hurries them into violations of the moſt amiable of the

of the ſocial virtues; their hoſpitality ſwells into profuſion, and ends in intemperance; and their courage, by being made ſubſervient to miſtaken notions of honour, on every trifling occaſion degenerates into a ſavage fierceneſs that is a diſgrace to humanity.

"Now, ſir, inſtead of paying attention to theſe foibles, (to call them no better) and attaching them to you by a proper addreſs, as a moment's cool reflection would have ſuggeſted, by an unlucky miſtake you either overlooked them quit,e or thought them not worth ſhewing any regard.

"Thus you treated them with haughtineſs, and ſhewed an open contempt for their idolized privileges. You expreſſed a diſapprobation of the hoſpitality with which they entertained you, and ran into the oppoſite extream yourſelf to a ſhameful degree; and you affected to inveigh againſt the vicious exceſs of courage, with an indiſcriminate aſperity that ſeemed to betray a general want of it.

"Conſider a moment, and you will confeſs that the conſequences of this conduct could not avoid being diſagreeable. They returned your haughtineſs with hatred. Your avowed contempt of their privileges alarmed their apprehenſions of an invaſion of them, and poiſoned the weapons they prepared for their defence; and the leaſt ſuſpicion of want of ſpirit ſinks a man into the loweſt degree of contempt.

"I am ſenſible, ſir, that it muſt be very diſagreeable to you, to hear theſe things. Be aſſured it is not leſs ſo to me to repeat them; but before a wound can be healed, it muſt be probed to the bottom. A falſe tenderneſs only prevents the cure.

"What I would adviſe therefore is, that you ſhould immediately treat the gentlemen of the manor with politeneſs and reſpect, and as your equals, except in the office which you have the honour to fill:——that you ſhould partake of their hoſpitality with an appearance of ſatisfaction, and return it with grace and magnificence;——and that you ſhould take all opportunities of rewarding true courage, to ſhew that your diſlike is only to the vicious extream.

"If you obſerve theſe few ſhort hints, I will engage that you recover the reſpect of the tenants; and then every thing you deſire follows. I ſpeak from experience. I have known great things done, ſolely by this conduct. This was the ſecret that won one of your predeceſſors the hearts of the whole mob, and kept them ſo quiet all the time of the riots in the next manor, by which he gained ſuch honour: and no one who has obſerved this rule has ever failed to do his buſineſs without trouble; as it obviates every attempt to make him perſonally diſliked, the firſt ſtep to embarraſſing his meaſures.

"Nor is there any difficulty to diſcourage the attempt. Affability amply rewards itſelf in the pleaſures of friendly intercourſe, and a proper politeneſs is the moſt certain way of preſerving reſpect.

"As for hoſpitality, it in ſome meaſure includes every ſocial virtue, and yields ſuch happineſs in the exertion, as often over-balances prudence, and leads into profuſion.

"It is inconceivable what extraordinay things have been and may be done, by this virtue only. It gains the moſt ſolid and extenſive influence. No reſolution is proof againſt the pleaſures of a genial

genial hour. Among theſe people in particular, the very exceſs of hoſpitality is of more weight than every other virtue, and even compenſates for the want of all the reſt. *Give them but drink enough, and do with them what you pleaſe.* They can ſee no fault in the man who makes them drunk; they will ſee no virtue in him who will not.

" It was this, and this only, that enabled me to maintain ſuch an abſolute power over them, as I did for many years. My houſe was always open, and my table flowed with wine; but when I had any point to carry, I broke through all bounds. I preſſed them to drink; I ſet them an example myſelf; and in the height of their ſpirits never was refuſed any thing I aſked, however contrary to the dictates of reaſon, or intereſt.

" In theſe unguarded moments, the charms of hoſpitality are irreſiſtible; nor will pride permit them to revoke in a cooler hour what they have then promiſed. The *harangues* of *orators*, the *promiſes* of *patriots*, make no impreſſion, unleſs the head is warmed with wine, to receive them with proper force.

" As for thoſe *patriots*, there is one unerring way of dealing with them. Treat them with complaiſance, and an appearance of regard, and you take off half their conſequence. The mob will immediately imagine, that there is a ſecret underſtanding between you and them, and deſert them with indignation; by which they will be obliged to ſubmit to your own terms, without even the trouble of a formal capitulation.

" For, to capitulate they always intend, be their profeſſions never ſo ſanguine and high, as ſoon as they have ſatisfied their paſſion for popu-

larity, and their price is offered; being convinced that their oppoſition in reality ſignifies nothing when combated thus with addreſs; and that their conſequence conſiſts merely in the want of judgment in their opponents, though they are permitted to play out their farce, to keep up an illuſion ſo pleaſing to the people, and ſave appearances.

"Theſe are the principal things neceſſary, indeed indiſpenſibly neceſſary, to carry you thro' your office with eaſe and reputation; though there are alſo ſome others which will be found very conducive to that deſirable end, and which I ſhall therefore take the liberty juſt to touch upon ſlightly.

"This manor, though it has made large advances of late, is yet a century behind the principal one, in the refinements of luxury and liberties of pleaſure. Many things therefore, which are conſtantly practiſed there, cannot be done among us, without hazard of giving offence to prejudiced weak minds.

"One inſtance will be ſufficient to prove this, and ſerve for a rule to judge by in other caſes.

"The belief of a revealed religion is yet pretty general here, and the forms of it therefore neceſſary to be obſerved with an appearance of reſpect, as the vulgar and ignorant are apt to entertain a diſadvantageous opinion of perſons who ſlight them.

"For this reaſon the polite cuſtom of *playing at cards, on the days appointed for religious duties*, which prevails univerſally among people of faſhion with you, is looked upon here with a kind of horror, as a manifeſt violation of laws human and

and divine. I therefore think the public practice thereof improper, in your houſe eſpecially, to which all are apt to raiſe their eyes for example; not that I am inſenſible of the convenience of ſuch an agreeable way of paſſing a tedious evening, which ſuperſtition has devoted to idleneſs.

"But, beſide this reaſon, there is another alſo, which makes *gaming*, not only on theſe days, but at any time, highly improper in your family. It is a maxim with gameſters always to deny their winnings, always to magnify their loſs. Now, when it is known that there is deep gaming carried on at your houſe, when all who go there are heard to complain of their loſſes, and none to own their gains, the concluſion formed by the generality of the world will be very unfavourable. They will imagine that you do not play fair; or, at leaſt, that your expertneſs gives you an advantage, which it is ungenerous to take, and there is no character which theſe low-bred people hold in greater deteſtation than that of a *gambler*, or *cheat at play*, though in never ſo genteel life or high ſtation; with which their prejudice is ſo ſtrong, that they cannot aſſociate any one virtue, or good quality.

"I ſhall not trouble you with any farther particulars. I have now given you my advice, with freedom and ſincerity; and, if you approve of it, ſhall be proud of aſſiſting you to put it in practice."

"Sir, (anſwered the ſteward, who was now ſufficiently humbled to hear any thing, and had ſtood all this time, like a ſchool-boy that had been caught robbing an orchard, while his maſter reads him a lecture on the eighth commandment, without any other thought but getting out of his pre-

ſent ſcrape at any rate) I am much obliged to you for your friendſhip; and ſhall obſerve every thing that you have ſaid with the greateſt care. But, in the mean time, if you think it proper, I ſhould be very glad that you would take ſome method of letting thoſe people know my reſolution, and ſettling matters with them upon ſome amicable footing; for I cannot bear to live any longer in this horrid way. As I ſaid before, I ſubmit the terms intirely to you, and ſhall confirm whatever you pleaſe to do.

"Such an unlimited commiſſion flattered the gentleman's vanity, as it proved his conſequence with both ſides. Accordingly he undertook it with pleaſure, and acquitted himſelf with ſuch addreſs, that in a ſhort time all parties appeared ſatisfied, and the ſteward had a proſpect of a little peace to enjoy his grandeur, after ſo much trouble and affright."

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

A famous war-ſcene. The modern art of general-ſhip. A new method of reformation, with the lamentable hiſtory of a penetential proceſſion.

" *He that's convinc'd againſt his will*
" *Is of his own opinion ſtill.*"—

THOUGH the ſteward, to extricate himſelf from the difficulties in which he was entangled, had aſſented to every thing the gentleman propoſed, there was ſomething ſo contrary to his natural diſpoſition in the ſcheme of life laid down for him, that he very ſoon grew weary of it, and performed his part with ſuch a bad grace, as in a great meaſure deſtroyed the merit even of what he did.

While he was plodding on thus, through thick and thin, an affair happened that ſhewed his character in a new light.

A gang of outlawed ſmugglers had landed in a remote part of the manor that lay upon the ſea-ſide, to look for ſome proviſions and other neceſſaries, of which they were in great want.

The inhabitants not caring to have any dealings with them, hunger forced them to pillage two or three cottages near the place of their poultry; and to ſend a threatening meſſage to the next village, that if they were not immediately ſupplied with ſome bread and cheeſe and a barrel of beer, they would go and plunder that alſo.

Such

Such a piece of inſolence provoked the young fellows of the village ſo highly, that they brandiſhed their cudgels, and were for marching off directly to attack them. But there happening to live two or three warm pedlars in the place, who did not chuſe to run the hazard of having their packs rumaged by ſuch cuſtomers, in caſe the young fellows ſhould be over-matched, they prevailed upon the pariſh-officers to comply with the demand; and in the mean time ſent an account of the affair to the ſteward, that he might take proper methods for driving thoſe fellows away.

Bad news encreaſes faſter in its progreſs than a ſnow-ball. The account, by the time it reached the ſteward, was exaggerated in the moſt formidable manner. The ſmugglers, who were only a few ſhabby half-ſtarved wretches, were multiplied into an army, provided with every military appointment; and the courage and conduct of their captain, raiſed to an equality with the greateſt generals of the age.

Such a repreſentation was far from being agreeable to the ſteward. He immediately ſummoned all the principal gentlemen of the manor, to conſult what was proper to be done in ſuch an emergency; and after hearing all their opinions, that the affair was of ſo little conſequence, it would be ſufficient to ſend the petty conſtable with his attendants, he gallantly declared his reſolution to raiſe the *Poſſe* of the manor, and march againſt them himſelf.

"Gentlemen, (ſaid he, ſetting the button of his hat before, and looking fiercely) I know more of this matter than you imagine, perhaps. I have been a ſerjeant of militia for ſome year, and

and know how to give the word of command. *Preſent your firelock!—To the right about!—Shoulder your muſket!—Fire!—Aye! aye!* Let me alone, I know what to do, I will teach them what it is to have a ſoldier to deal with.

Accordingly he gave orders to have the *Poſſe* raiſed directly; and as he knew that fighting was only one part of the duty of a commander, he reſolved to ſhew the extent of his abilities, by making proper preparations for his important expedition.

The buſtle and hurry on ſuch an occaſion kept up his ſpirits for that day pretty well; but upon conſulting his pillow, he found that of all the occupations of ambition, war was leaſt agreeable to his conſtitution. He conſidered, that be the enemy never ſo few, a ſingle ſhot would do his buſineſs; that his own piſtol might burſt, or his men fire aukwardly, or in ſhort a thouſand accidents happen which he had no deſire to be in the way of.

Nor was his reſolution raiſed any higher by the advices he received the next morning; and which were continually coming in one upon the heels of another, each ſtill more terrible than the laſt.

In this diſtreſs he bethought himſelf, that as it was impoſſible for him to draw back now, without expoſing himſelf to contempt for ever; his only reſource was to waſte time in making preparations, till the ſmugglers, either terrified at the report, or content with their booty, ſhould think proper to go off.

Accordingly he ſet all hands to work to put the old guns, piſtols, ſwords, and bayonets, that were ſtuck up as trophies in the manor-hall,

hall, in order; and particularly to ſcour *a ruſty ſuit of armour* that had hung there for ages, which he deſigned to wear himſelf, for fear of accidents, conſidering prudently that *the ſafety of an army often depends upon that of their leader.*

While all this was doing no body ſeemed ſo buſy as he, running here and there, urging the workmen to make haſte, and giving them new orders every moment which countermanded the laſt.

But all theſe great preparations might have been ſpared; for the ſmugglers had been ſo roughly handled by ſome of the country-fellows, whom they had attempted to rob of their butter and eggs; and who, if they had any arms, would have let but few of them go home to tell the ſtory, that ſeeing the reſt of the neighbourhood preparing to attack them, they prudently took to their boat, and made off while they could.

For the people not having military ſkill enough to ſee the neceſſity for ſuch great preparations, againſt a few poor deſpicable wretches, had reſolved not to wait for the ſteward's arrival, but to drive them away themſelves.

It is eaſy to conceive his joy at this account, the merit of which he modeſtly took entirely to himſelf, writing the lord of the manor word, that *frighted at the fame of his preparations, they had run away, without daring to await his approach.*

The airs he gave himſelf on this occaſion are impoſſible to be deſcribed with proper force. He borrowed a book of military diſcipline from an old ſoldier in the neighbourhood, and getting ſome of the terms by heart, talked of no-

nothing but *armies*, and *battles*, and *marches*, and *ſieges*, ſhewing how he would have attacked them if they ſtaid; how he would have cut off their retreat; beſieged their entrenchments; in ſhort, done every thing that ever had been done by the greateſt general on the greateſt occaſion.

The very appearance of a military paſſion, though thus in burleſque, began to reconcile the mob to him; eſpecially as they had not an opportunity of ſeeing into the ridicule of it. But an accident ſoon happened that effectually turned his heart againſt them for ever, and made him reſolve to get from among ſuch a turbulent crew, as ſoon as he could.

As he was buſied one Sunday afternoon in his uſual employment, of repeating his oft-repeated leſſon in military matters, to ſome company who had dined with him, his wife enters in a violent hurry and diſorder, with a piece of paper in her hand, and reaching it to him, "There (ſaid ſhe) read that, and ſee what we are to do! it is a fine thing truly, to live in a place where the mob is to direct their maſters. For my part, let me but get ſafe home once more, and I will give them leave to treat me as they pleaſe, if ever they catch me here again."

The ſteward, on looking into the paper, found it to be a kind of a letter, directed to his wife, and ſigned *The Mob of the Manor*, to let her know that, "underſtanding ſhe had made an appointment to *play at cards* that evening, at one of her neighbours, they took the liberty to inform her, they would do themſelves the honour to be of her party.".

The inſolence of ſuch a meſſage ſurprized all preſent; eſpecially the gentleman who had made

up

up matters between the mob and the ſteward before, and happened to be one of the company; "What can this mean, madam? (ſaid he, thinking that his former mediation gave him a right to interfere) I hope there was no foundation for ſuch a report."

"What report, ſir? (anſwered ſhe) I do not underſtand you."

"Why, madam, (replied he) the ſcandalous report of your deſigning to play at cards this evening."

"I do not know what you call a ſcandalous report (returned ſhe, with a look of diſdain) my neighbour, Mrs. *Toſspot*, came yeſterday to tell me that ſhe had got a keg of choice old rum, and as ſhe knows I am very fond of a glaſs of good punch, invited my huſband and me, to meet half a dozen other neighbours at her houſe to play a game at cards, and ſpend the evening. This is all I know of the matter."

"And really, madam, (ſaid the gentleman) this is a great deal more than I am glad to hear; as I was in hopes I had convinced Mr. Steward of the impropriety of this before."

"Well, my dear, (ſaid ſhe, turning to her huſband, without deigning to make any reply to the gentleman) what do you deſign to do? it is almoſt time. Will you go?

"Not I indeed (anſwered he, ſhrugging up his ſhoulders) I have no deſire to meet ſuch company, I aſſure you."

"And ſo we ſhall miſs our ſhare of the punch (returned ſhe, whiſpering him) this is hard! very hard! and after I have ſet my mind upon it ſo, too."

"I can-

" I cannot help it, (replied he) I will not run the hazard.".

" Then get rid of theſe people as ſoon as you can (whiſpered ſhe again, after a little pauſe) I have a thought in my head that will do as well as going." And then ſpeaking aloud, " Well, my dear, I ſubmit to you; but as we do not go there, I think it would not be amiſs if we went to church, the bell rings."

" And pray, madam, (added the gentleman) give me leave to adviſe you not only to deny your having had any ſuch appointment upon your hands, if the affair ſhould take wind; but alſo never to attempt a thing of the kind again while you are here; for I can tell you, this new correſpondent of your's, *the mob* of this manor, is particularly whimſical ſometimes, and may unluckily do ſomething that would make you cut a very ridiculous figure."

To this, the gentlewoman did not think it worth her while to make any anſwer, but turning up her noſe with an air of contempt, went out of the room.

As ſoon as ſhe was gone, the gentleman began to read the ſteward a lecture on his breach of promiſe, to which I gave no more heed than himſelf, my intention being diverted to a more entertaining object.

" You heard the gentleman ſay (ſaid my guide) that the mob of this manor is ſometimes whimſical: look yonder, and you will ſee a proof of it."

On his ſaying this, I turned my eye to the next ſtreet, where I ſaw half a dozen ſhabby fellows following a gentlewoman's chair careleſly, and as if they were ſtrolling without any parti-

particular deſign, till it ſtopped at the door of an houſe which I found to be Mrs. *Toſpot*'s, when in an inſtant two or three hundred of them ruſhed out of the bye-lanes, and alleys, where they had been lurking for the purpoſe, and ſurrounding the chair juſt as the chairmen were going to carry it into the houſe, one of them ſtopped it, and lifting up the head, deſired the gentlewoman very civilly to walk out.

"What is the matter? (ſaid ſhe, with an air of authority, as if ſhe thought to intimidate them) what do the fellows mean?"

"Only to give you a little good advice, madam (anſwered he that ſpoke before.) And therefore I hope you will pleaſe to come out of your chair quietly, and not oblige us to be ſo rude as to pull you out! never fear, madam! we do not deſign to do you any hurt."

As it might be dangerous to diſobey ſo abſolute an authority, the gentlewoman complied directly, amazed and terrified as ſhe was; and ſtanding in the midſt of them, the ſame fellow who appeared to be the orator of the mob, proceeded: "We underſtand, madam, (ſaid he, making her a low bow, and holding his hat in his hand, which he had very politely pulled off, when he firſt ſpoke to her) that you are coming here *to ſpend the evening at cards:* now, as we know that to be a very profane, wicked, and pernicious cuſtom, and what has brought many an one of our companions to the gallows, we think it our duty not only to prevent you this time; but alſo to take care that you ſhall never be guilty of the like again. We therefore humbly inſiſt, that you give us your

oath

oath here, in the ſight of all theſe good people, that, from this bleſſed moment, you will never play at cards, dice, or any other game, on the *Sabbath-day*, while you live. Here is the book; obſerve, it is *the Bible!* You muſt ſwear without any equivocation, or mental reſervation whatſoever. Come! it is for the good of your ſoul."

The gentlewoman was by this time ſo terrified, that ſhe would have ſworn to impoſſibilities, to get out of ſuch hands. She therefore obeyed them without heſitation: upon which the whole mob gave three huzzas, that made the ſtreet ring; and then the orator, addreſſing himſelf to her again, "We are glad, madam, (ſaid he) that you complied ſo readily with our requeſt, as we ſhould have been very ſorry to uſe any violence; and we hope your example will be followed by the reſt of your party, for we deſign to make a general reformation; but, firſt, we will do ourſelves the honour to ſee you ſafe home, as you can have no buſineſs in that houſe now."

With theſe words the whole mob began to move; and the gentlewoman judging rightly, that it would be in vain to make any words with them, was obliged to turn about, walk home with them, and liſten with an appearance of attention to the pious exhortations of the orator, who walked cloſe by her ſide all the way, with his hat under his arm, and handed her every now and then over the kennel, with as many fantaſtic airs as a firſt-rate fop.

It is impoſſible to conceive a droller figure than ſhe made on this occaſion, walking ſo far through the dirty ſtreets (for they took care to lead

lead her the longeſt way about) in the midſt of ſuch a ſhabby crew, in all the frippery fullneſs of dreſs, powdered, frizzed, and furbelowed to the very tip of the mode; and conſequently without any thing on her head to hide her ſhame, and ſave her from the rain, which fell plentifully all the time.

As ſoon as the proceſſion arrived at her door, the orator made her another ſpeech; and then the mob, giving her three cheers more, left her to her meditations, and retired to finiſh their pious work.

But they were too late now; the birds were flown. For, as the *ſwearing* part of the ſcene had paſſed under Mrs. *Toſſpot's* window, ſhe, and ſuch of her company as were come, had a full view of it, and none of them being piouſly enough inclined to perform ſuch a penitential ceremony, as ſoon as ever the mob moved off with the gentlewoman, they all ſlipped out at the back-door, and made the beſt of their way home; and Mrs. *Toſſpot* herſelf, juſt then receiving a card from the ſteward's wife, to let her know, "that "ſhe had been taken ſo very ill of the *cholick*, that "ſhe could not poſſibly wait upon her that "evening, but ſhould be glad of a glaſs of her "rum, as ſhe imagined it might do her good," took a couple of bottles in her lap, and hurried away to her, to tell her the news, and congratulate her on having eſcaped ſuch a ridiculous diſgrace as had befallen their friend, at the circumſtances of which they had many an hearty laugh over their punch.

"You ſee, (reſumed my guide) *the vulgar ſometimes ſee right*, though their method of proceeding is rather irregular. But this example, no-

notorious and ſtriking as it is, will have no effect. The practice againſt which it was levelled is become a faſhion, and, like every other faſhion, muſt have its run, till ſomething elſe, perhaps equally improper, ſupercedes it."

From that day the ſteward never enjoyed a moment's happineſs, being continually apprehenſive of ſome ſuch inſult from the mob, as he could not reſolve to deſiſt from the practices which gave them offence; accordingly, when the time of his departure arrived ſoon after, he hugged himſelf on his eſcape, and laid down his grandeur with ten times greater pleaſure than he had felt on taking poſſeſſion of it; and in return for the uneaſineſs he had drawn upon himſelf, carried away an heart envenomed with the moſt rancorous hatred againſt the whole manor, the effects of which he reſolved never to miſs any opportunity of making them feel.

The END of the FIRST BOOK.

BOOK II.

CHAP. I.

The happineſs of having more money than a man knows what to do with. The extenſive knowledge of the lovers of VIRTUE, *accounted for. Poets not judges of painting.*

BEFORE I had time to make any reflections on the ridiculous inconſiſtency in the conduct and characters of all the actors in this laſt ſcene, a perſon caught my eye, who ſeemed to promiſe more pleaſing entertainment than I had hitherto met with. He was juſt entering into the prime of life, and appeared to be in poſſeſſion of every advantage that could enhance the enjoyment of that ſeaſon of delight.

So bright a proſpect filled my heart with joy. "At length, O gracious ſpirit! (exclaimed I in an extaſy) at length I have found a man whoſe life affords another view beſide wretchedneſs and folly, and reconciles me to humanity. Let us obſerve him for a moment, and ſhare in a bliſs that ſeems to be ſo pure."

"The joy you expreſs (anſwered my guide) is the genuine emanation of exalted virtue, which, raiſing above the malignity of envy, finds its own happineſs in that of others. I ſhall there-

therefore comply with your requeſt with pleaſure, and leave you to form your own judgment on ſo intereſting a ſubject."

Proud of this permiſſion, I directly fixed my attention on the object of it.

Though the day appeared to be far advanced, he was juſt out of bed, and ſitting at breakfaſt, in all the luxury and ſtate of royalty. When he had ſwallowed a diſh or two of tea, with evident diſreliſh, "What ſhall I do with myſelf to day? (ſaid he to himſelf, rubbing his head, and ſtretching in liſtleſs laſſitude) I am quite ſick of this inſipid kind of life, ſtill plodding, plodding on, in the ſame dull, taſteleſs round, without any variety, any thing to expect, or even wiſh for. It is not to be borne."--------

Then muſing for ſome moments, "What muſt they do whoſe ſtinted fortunes deny them the gratification even of the few deſires they have, when the higheſt affluencee cannot procure me any ſatisfaction?—and yet, they evidently enjoy an happineſs which I am a ſtranger to. There is ſomething in this, more than I can comprehend. I will think of it ſome other time."

Turning then to his man, "What day of the week is this, Thomas."

"Sunday, my Lord,"

"Sunday! Order the horſes. I will take a ride this fine morning.---And what ſhall I do with myſelf the reſt of the day?---Let me conſider! Did not I promiſe to dine with her Grace, and go with her to Mrs. *Squeakum's* concert, and afterwards to lady *Modiſh's* rout, and then return and ſpend the evening with the Duke!---Pſha, I am ſurfeited with muſick; the very thought

thought of it makes my head ake.---And for routs they are ſtill worſe. To be ſqueezed and crowded among a parcel of people of all ſorts and conditions, who come together meerly to make malicious remarks, and pick each other's pockets! It is intolerable.— I am tired, quite tired of them all; of myſelf, and every thing in the world. ——That is right. Now I think of picking of pockets, let me ſee how I came off laſt night, at the club!"

Then pulling a card out of his pocket, "Aye! here it is. What a black liſt! *Lord Palmwell* 1000——*his Grace* 500——*Sir John* 200——*Mr. Shuffler* 1500——*Capt. Gamble* 2000—— beſide all the money I had about me. Death! This is too much. There muſt be ſome management in it, that I ſhould always loſe! I poſitively will not go among them any more."

He was interrupted in theſe agreeable meditations by the entrance of a ſervant. "My lord, (ſaid he) the groom has ſent an expreſs, to know if your lordſhip has made any bets on your new horſe, and what particular directions you pleaſe to give about his running to-morrow, if your lordſhip does not deſign to ſee him ſtart yourſelf; and to let your lordſhip know, that the mare, which he told your lordſhip he was under ſome apprehenſions of, is to be ſold; ſo that if your lordſhip pleaſes to buy her, you may be ſure of the horſe's winning."

To-morrow! Aye. Send him word, that I will be there. And do you hear! order the poſt-coach, and ſend to *Mr. Shuffler*, *Capt. Gamble*, and *Sir John*, and let them know I go directly,

rectly, and ſhall be glad of their company. And tell *Rackum* I want him. — I have never ſeen that horſe run yet, though he coſt me ſo high a price: and this is the laſt king's plate of this year. I muſt not miſs ſeeing him now, by any means."

"My lord, (continued the ſervant) here is a meſſenger from his Grace's gentleman of the horſe, to acquaint your lordſhip that the ſale of the ſtud is fixed for to-morrow, and cannot be put off as was intended. He ſays, they are all to go without reſerve."

"All, does he ſay? then I muſt be there. There are ſeveral *tip top* things among them, which I would not miſs of on any account. You need not order the coach; and ſend the groom word, that he may do as he ſees proper about the mare. I can't be there myſelf."

"My lord, (ſaid another ſervant, who entered juſt then) Mr. *Connoiſſeur* is below; he ſays, your lordſhip ordered him to ſend up his name. And Mr. *Stanza* —— I would have denied him, but he ſays he has buſineſs of importance."

"Aye! of importance to him, I doubt not. —Let them come up. As I have nothing elſe to do, their nonſenſe may divert me." — Then ſtretching again, and giving a long yawn, he aroſe from the table, which was directly removed, and walked a turn or two about the room.

As ſoon as the gentlemen entered, "Your ſervant, Mr. *Connoiſſeur!* (ſaid his lordſhip) Mr. *Stanza*, what news from *Parnaſſus?* With what new inſpiration have the Muſes indulged their votary?"

"My lord, (returned the former, with a myſterious air, before the poet had time to ſcan his ſyllables for a reply) when you can ſpare me a moment's private audience, I have ſomething to communicate to your lordſhip, that you will find worthy of your attention."

"Mr. *Stanza*, (ſaid his lordſhip) if you'll take that new play that lies in the window, and look it over in the next room, I ſhall be glad to hear your opinion of it."

The poet made a bow of aſſent, and taking up the book with a contemptuous ſmile, retired, not a little offended at his being obliged to give place to a mechanic.

"Well, Mr. *Connoiſſeur!* and what is this important ſecret?"

"My lord, it is an important ſecret, I aſſure you. Your lordſhip may remember I have told you that a gentleman of judgment, who had ſpent ſeveral years in viſiting the cabinets of the curious in every part of *Europe*, out of which he had found means, at a very great expence, to procure many of the moſt admired pieces, was daily expected home with his valuable collection. Now, my lord, this gentleman is juſt arrived; and as I have had a conſtant correſpondence with him all the time he has been abroad, for it was chiefly by me he was directed in the choice of what he bought— "How! were you abroad too along with him? I did not know that."

"No, no, my lord! I was not with him; but that did not prevent my being able to direct him. For your lordſhip muſt know, that there is a regular correſpondence eſtabliſhed between all the lovers of

virtu

virtu in Europe, by which means we are as intimately acquainted with every thing in each other's country as in our own; ſo that I could give him my opinion what was proper for him to purchaſe in every place where he went, as well as if I was upon the ſpot with him.—— As I was ſaying, This gentleman no ſooner landed, than he ſent me immediate notice, upon which I went directly to him; and as I am well acquainted with your lordſhip's fine taſte, I have by much entreaty prevailed upon him to let you have ſeveral of the moſt capital pieces in his collection, before he exhibits them to the public for ſale; for which purpoſe your lordſhip may have a ſight of them privately to-morrow, if you pleaſe, when I will wait upon you, to point out the proper ones to complete your noble collection, and prevent your being impoſed upon in the price; not that any price can in reality be too high for ſuch maſter-pieces of art."

"To-morrow, do you ſay? Can it not be put off for a day or two? I am engaged to-morrow."

"My lord, that is impoſſible. All the *Virtuoſi* in England will know of his arrival in twenty-four hours, and then it will be out of his power to oblige your lordſhip; and you will loſe an opportunity never to be retrieved."

"Well then, I think I will go. Here, *Thomas*, bid *William* go to his Grace's to-morrow, and buy whatever he likes; I cannot go myſelf."

"I hope your lordſhip approved of the bargains I made for you at the laſt ſale; (continued *Connoiſſeur*) ſome of the landſcapes came high; but they are very fine, very fine indeed,

and will make a noble appearance in your lordſhip's gallery. Are the put up yet, my lord?"

"Eh! Egad, I never once thought of them. Do you know any thing of thoſe pictures, *Thomas?*

"My lord, the upholſterer nailed them up on the garret-ſtair-caſe; he ſaid, they were not fit for the gallery by any means."

"He is an ignorant puppy, and deſerves to be turned off for preſuming to diſobey my directions. How ſhould he know any thing of paintings! — My lord, —— your lordſhip may depend on my judgment. They are capital pieces. The garret-ſtair-caſe! ignorant, impudent blockhead!"

"Hah! hah! hah! This is exalting into degradation, I think. But I will look at them myſelf when I am at leiſure, and ſee that juſtice is done them."

"At what hour ſhall I call upon your lordſhip in the morning?"

"About twelve. Suppoſe we take *Stanza* with us. A poet ſhould be a judge of painting. Call him in.

"A judge of painting! hah! hah! hah! a moſt excellent one, truly! How ſhould ſuch low-lived creatures have judgment in things they have not even an opportunity of ſeeing? They never travel to improve their taſte, and enrich their minds by ſtudying the excellencies of the foreign ſchools. They have no notion of any thing beyond an Engliſh daub. I muſt beg your lordſhip not to take notice of this affair to any one, as it would entirely ruin the ſale of the whole collection; and eſpecially to ſuch a fellow

fellow as that, whoſe vanity at ſuch an undeſerved honour would make him blab it directly. A poet never kept a ſecret yet. Their very profeſſion is to prate. I beg your lordſhip will not mention a ſyllable of it to him."

Saying this, the lover of *virtu* took his leave; and meeting Mr. *Stanza*, as he was coming in, they ſaluted each other in the moſt polite and friendly manner.

CHAP. II.

Succeſs no proof of merit. The impropriety of being pleaſed againſt rule. A curious account of the great advantages of the ancient drama. Painters not judges of poetry.———A capital defect in the deſigns of two famous architects, with the wonderful effect of a bow window.

"WELL, Mr. *Stanza*, (ſaid his lordſhip) what is your opinion of that play? do not you think it has a great deal of merit?"

"My lord, (anſwered the poet with a ſmile) I ſhould be very cautious of differing in opinion with one of your lordſhip's judgment and taſte; but I imagine you cannot be ſerious in your approbation of this——this——this play, if you pleaſe to call it ſo; for, indeed, it might as juſtly be called any thing elſe."

"How, ſir! and do not you approve of it? I ſhould be glad to hear your reaſons for diſliking a piece that has had ſuch uncommon ſucceſs."

"Succeſs, my lord!——Succeſs at preſent, is a very poor proof of merit. The taſte of theſe times is too low and groſs for works of true excellence. As to this, it is a mere *farrago* of imperfections and faults. It is defective in the three great unities, and wants the moral majeſty of a chorus to give it dignity and importance."

"I do not know what it wants; but this I am ſure of, that it affects my paſſions ſtrongly, and gives me pleaſure which I am not able to deſcribe; and where this is done, I do not ſee any neceſſity for theſe unities, or any thing elſe. That is all I deſire."

"I am ſorry to hear it, my lord; very ſorry to hear that you ſhould have ſubmitted your own better judgment to a corrupted taſte, ſo far as to be pleaſed againſt rule. If your lordſhip will do me the honour to peruſe this play, which I have written exactly on the plan of the ancients, and made bold to dedicate to your lordſhip's patronage, you will ſoon ſee the impropriety of being pleaſed by theſe modern monſters, and the advantage of adhering to thoſe rules which you ſeem to make ſo light of.

The unities ſave the poet the fatigue of inventing, and the reader of attending to unforeſeen incidents and ſurprizes; and for the chorus! it is the beſt *ſuccedaneum* that ever was thought of to ſupply the place of imagination; for, when the writer, at any time, can ſay no more in the characters of the drama, what is eaſier than to make the chorus throw in a ſtring of moral ſentiments, which can be picked out of any book? and ſo the whole goes on without trouble. I have thus explained to your lordſhip

the

the neceſſity of obſerving the laws of the drama, which you will farther find illuſtrated in this piece."

"I am ſorry *Connoiſſeur* is gone; he would have been a proper perſon to decide this matter. Poetry and painting are ſiſter arts."

"Some people, my lord, have thought proper to call them ſo; but with what juſtice any one who conſiders the difference between ſenſe and imagination can judge. Every poet, indeed, is moſt certainly a painter; that is, his deſcriptions ſtrike the imagination as ſtrongly as if the objects were actually preſent to the ſenſes. But no painter, I believe, can claim an equal ſhare of the poet's praiſe, as the utmoſt excellence of his art is confined to one narrow ſcene, and diſplayed on materials not only ſubject to accident, but alſo neceſſary to decay; whereas the labours of the poet laugh at time, and look up to eternity, and are capable of being multiplied in ſuch a manner as to be enjoyed by millions in the ſame moment. Where do the works of *Apelles*, and all the famous painters of antiquity, live now, but in the poet's lays? They confer that immortality which makes the others ſo proud; though, puffed up by preſent praiſe, they pretend to put themſelves on a level with their benefactors. In a word, my lord, as much, indeed ten thouſand times as much, as the eye can ſee farther than the hand can reach, is poetry above painting."

Juſt as the poet had concluded this laboured panegyrick upon his art, a ſervant informed his lordſhip that Mr. *Architrave* waited below. "Bid him come up, (ſaid his lordſhip, and then turning to *Stanza*) You aſſert the honour of

the Muſes with ſuch ſpirit, that you deſerve to be their peculiar favourite."

"Your lordſhip is pleaſed to compliment. Will your lordſhip give me leave to lay this humble imitation of the ancients at your feet? Your patronizing it will be no diſhonour to your taſte, in the opinion of the learned. If your lordſhip will pleaſe to look at it——."

"Some other time, when I am at leiſure; at preſent I am engaged."

"My lord! the dedication only;—it will not take up a moment, if you will give me leave."

"Sir, I am really engaged; but any other time——."

The poet ſaw it was in vain to preſs any farther, and was going away with a look of the higheſt diſappointment and dejection; which his lordſhip obſerving, "Stay, Mr. *Stanza*, (ſaid he) though I cannot read your dedication at this time, it is but juſt that I ſhould make the muſe ſome return for her compliment. A few pieces perhaps may not be unacceptable."——

"My lord, (anſwered the poet in evident tranſport) your lordſhip's moſt noble munificence merits all the muſe can do; nor ſhall her grateful voice be ſilent."

With theſe words he made his lordſhip a moſt reſpectful obeiſance, and retired with an happy heart.

Before he could make any reflections on the ſudden change which the money ſo manifeſtly made in the poet's looks, a perſon entered with a roll of papers under his arm. Mr. *Architrave*, (ſaid his lordſhip) where have you been this age? I thought you were dead."

"My

"My lord, (anſwered the other, unfolding his roll) I have been employed in obeying your lordſhip's commands, which it was impoſſible to finiſh ſooner. Here is the plan you ordered me to draw; which, if properly executed, will do credit not only to your lordſhip's taſte and magnificence, but alſo be an honour to your country, where the true beauties of architecture have hitherto been moſt unhappily neglected. We have never had any eminent maſters in that moſt noble art among us here. Never one."

"How, ſir! Never any eminent architects in England? I have heard *Jones* and *Wren* ſpoken of in a very different manner in *Rome*."

"*Jones* and *Wren*, my lord, were well enough for their time, and in ſome things; but their taſte is quite exploded now. Why, my lord, there is not one *bow-window* in all their deſigns. Do but look over this plan, and conſider the various beauties in all its parts; they will give you a proper notion of *Jones* and *Wren*. No! no! they are not the thing! *Jones* and *Wren* would not do now-a-days. You ſee, my lord, the boldneſs of this deſign. It is quite new. I ſcorn to borrow from any one. To the ſimplicity of the ancient ſtyle I have added the ornaments of the modern, and ſo blended the better parts of both. Obſerve the uniformity, and yet the variety in this noble front; the ſtrength and beauty of the compoſition; and then the bow-window at the end! No building can be complete without a bow-window. Does not your lordſhip think it has a very fine effect."

"I think it has a very reverend effect if you will, (anſwered his lordſhip, who had been

humming a tune, and never caſt his eyes upon the paper till that moment) and makes the houſe look juſt like a church. And what will the execution of this plan come to?"

"My lord, I have not yet made the eſtimate, but I know it will be nothing to your lordſhip's fortune. Not above thirty or forty thouſand pounds, or ſome ſuch matter. But will not your lordſhip pleaſe to examine it a little? I am confident you will like it; it is exactly in the preſent taſte, in every part."

"I do not doubt it, ſir. The nobleman who recommended you to me aſſured me of your abilities; and I can depend upon his judgment. At preſent I am not at leiſure."

"Your lordſhip has had a proof of my abilities; that magnificent houſe which I have built for you."——

"Very true! I had quite forgot that. Not indeed that I can form any opinion from that houſe, as I have never yet had time to ſee it ſince it was finiſhed."

The ſteward, whom his lordſhip had ſent for, coming in juſt then, "*Rackum*, (continued he) Mr. *Architrave* will give you an eſtimate of the expence of a new houſe which I deſign to build yonder on the green; and do you ſet the people about it as ſoon as you can."

The ſteward made a bow; and *Architrave*, imagining his lordſhip might be upon buſineſs, took his leave.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

No bag without a bottom. The advantage of keeping a good reſolution, an evening ſpent in taſte; and a jaunt to BATH. *The misfortune of wanting ſomething to wiſh for; with ſome uncommon reflections in praiſe of what no one deſires to poſſeſs.*

"MY lord, (ſaid the ſteward) I was told your lordſhip wanted me."

"Aye!—But I have forgot for what,—Yes! here, take this card, and let me have draughts to diſcharge the ſeveral ſums marked upon it; and as much more for my own uſe."

"My lord, I moſt humbly beg your lordſhip's pardon for the liberty I am going to take. It is impoſſible for any fortune to ſupport the expence at which your lordſhip lives at preſent; abſolutely impoſſible! All the money which was ſaved during your lordſhip's minority is gone; and though your income is ſo very great, I muſt beg leave to tell you money does not come in faſt enough to defray the ordinary expences of your immenſe houſhold, without the addition of theſe other demands. I really do not think there is ſo much as this in your banker's hands; and if your lordſhip draws it out thus, I ſhall be at a loſs to find a ſupply for your neceſſary occaſions."

"Not money enough!——That is impoſſible; abſolutely impoſſible! I have never ſpent half

half that money. Do not tell me any ſuch thing."

"My lord, here is the account. I do not deſire to have my word taken for it. I have vouchers for every ſhilling. I only wiſh that too many of them were not of this kind. Will your lordſhip pleaſe to look at them?"

"No, I cannot at preſent; I am not at leiſure. Some other time, perhaps, I may. Let me have this money directly; and if matters really are as you ſay, you muſt conſider of ſome method of putting them on a better footing; for I ſhall leave it all to you."

"Your lordſhip mentioned ſomething about building an houſe before that gentleman; I preſume you were not ſerious!"

"Serious!—Yes. I deſign to have it begun directly."

"My lord, I am afraid I take too great liberty; but I cannot help it. I have long wanted an opportunity of ſpeaking to your lordſhip, but you were never at leiſure. The other houſe that your lordſhip begun ſo long ago has been at a ſtand for a conſiderable time for want of money to carry it on; and to begin another now, would look like madneſs. I beg your lordſhip's pardon; but I think it my duty to inform you of theſe things."

"Well! well! I will think on them ſome other time. Make haſte with that money againſt I am dreſſed; it is time for me to go out."

His lordſhip then, as great haſte as he was in, found leiſure to reſign his perſon into the hands of his valet de chambre for an hour; and *Sir John* and *the Captain* calling upon him juſt as the important buſineſs of dreſſing was ended, he

he paid them their demands; and forgetting all his reſolutions to the contrary, as well as his engagements elſewhere, went directly with them to the club.

The manner in which he ſpent the reſt of the evening and the night there, where luxury had exhauſted all her invention to provoke ſated appetite, and force nature into the groſſeſt exceſſes, is beyond deſcription. I ſhall only ſay, that his uſual luck attended him, and he loſt all his money to the ſame ſet; his vexation at which aggravated the effects of his debauch, and made him a little ſickiſh when he awoke next afternoon.

The firſt thought that came into his head as ſoon as he got up, was to go to a celebrated water-drinking place, at a conſiderable diſtance, where the ſick and idle reſort with equal eagerneſs for health and pleaſure.

Accordingly he ſent for a particular gentleman whoſe company he was fond of, and ſet off directly, attended by a retinue equal to that of a ſovereign prince, without ever thinking of his other appointments.

On his arrival there, he plunged at once into all the faſhionable follies of the place; but he had ran through them ſo often before, that they had loſt the charms of novelty, and could afford him no pleaſure. He therefore returned home as precipitately as he went, though without any determined ſcheme, any thing even in hope or expectation that could promiſe him ſatisfaction.

The conſequence was natural. He fell directly into his former courſe of life, driven about, like a feather in the wind, by every puff of

of vanity, without any impulſe or power of his own to direct him.

There was ſomething ſo dreadfully wretched in ſuch a life, that I turned from him in horror. "What is your opinion now? (ſaid my guide, with a mortifying ſmile) Do you imagine that riches alone are ſufficient to confer happineſs?"

"I am convinced, and aſhamed of my error; (ſaid I) but yet the very confutation of it has opened a moſt valuable ſecret to me. I ſee that poverty is in reality the greateſt bleſſing of life, or rather, indeed, the only one that can make it at all tolerable. It engages the attention in purſuits which take it off from the inevitable miſeries of nature. By delaying the gratification of the appetites it makes them keen, and makes that gratification a pleaſure. By preventing ſurfeit, it preſerves the power of enjoyment. In a word, it keeps the ſoul awake with expectation, and enlivens it with hope, without which life is a burden too heavy to be borne; the higheſt enjoyment ſoon palling upon the ſenſe, and making the anxiety of new purſuits neceſſary to diſſipate the pain of diſappointment. Thus the reputed wretch, who begs from door to door, is really happier than he whoſe riches put every gratification in his power; the hope of getting a morſel of bread to appeaſe the cravings of hunger keeping the attention of the former fixed upon one point, while, for want of any particular object to wiſh for, the other ſinks into liſtleſs indifference, and loſes his reliſh for all.

"But though I have been diſappointed of the pleaſure I propoſed in this laſt view, it has opened

opened another to me, which I hope will be more ſucceſsful.

"The gentleman whom his lordſhip took with him in his fantaſtic expedition to the water-drinking place, ſeemed to enjoy every thing with ſuch pleaſure, as afforded the ſtrongeſt contraſt to the taſteleſs apathy of the other. With your permiſſion, I will obſerve him a little longer. I imagine I ſhall not be diſappointed as I was before."

My guide ſmiled; and, giving a nod of aſſent, I directly turned my eyes to the perſon of whom I had been ſpeaking.

CHAP. IV.

Hiſtory of Mr. CHAMÆLION. *The pleaſure and advantages of the friendſhip of the Great. Epiſode of Monſieur* FRIPPEAU *and his lady opens ſome ſecrets not very pleaſing to the hero of the tale.*

THERE was ſomething ſo prepoſſeſſing in his looks, ſo irreſiſtibly engaging in his manner, together with the great advantage of a ſtriking figure, that it was impoſſible to behold him without regard; but, upon a nearer view, that eaſe and happineſs of heart which had particularly attracted my notice, did not ſeem ſo genuine and ſincere as I had at firſt imagined.

He was dreſſed in the moſt elegant and becoming taſte, juſt ready to go out, and waited only

only for the return of a ſervant, whom he had ſent with a letter. "It is impoſſible (ſaid he to himſelf, as he walked back and forward in his room) that I ſhould be diſappointed. His Grace has often aſſured me of his friendſhip, and wiſhed for ſuch an opportunity as this of doing me ſervice. It is impoſſible that I ſhould be diſappointed."

While he was pleaſing himſelf with theſe reflections the ſervant returned with an anſwer to his letter. His eyes ſparkled with joy, and he opened it with an eagerneſs that ſhewed the height of his hopes; but they were ſoon depreſſed. He had ſcarce caſt his eye on the contents, when a gloomy cloud overcaſt his whole countenance. The letter fell out of his hand; and ſinking back into a chair, "What an unfortunate wretch am I, (ſaid he, ſhrugging up his ſhoulders, and lifting up his hands and eyes to heaven) to let a falſe delicacy thus deſtroy my faireſt hopes? Why did I not go to him the moment the place was vacant? Perſons in his exalted ſtation have their minds taken up with ſo many cares of greater conſequence, it is no wonder they ſhould forget the connections of private friendſhip."

Then taking up the letter, "*Extremely glad* —(ſaid he, repeating ſome parts of it aloud, as he read it over) *too late——but yeſterday——any other occaſion——ſincere friend—.*"

Juſt as he concluded, a thundering at the door announced the arrival of a viſitor; and inſtantly ruſhed in a young nobleman of the firſt rank, who running up to the gentleman, "Dear *Frank*, (ſaid he) I am glad I have found you at home. You muſt come with me direct-

ly

ly. A party of us have this minute taken a frolick to go and beat up his lordſhip's quarters in the country for a few days; and you will juſt make up our ſet. Come along with me: your ſervants will overtake us where we dine."

"My dear lord, (anſwered the other, as ſoon as he was permitted to ſpeak) I am afraid I cannot poſſibly have the honour of attending you. Some buſineſs—"

"Pſha! damn buſineſs. What have we to do with buſineſs? I ſay, you ſhall come. We ſhould have no pleaſure without you. If you want money, I can ſupply you till you return. Come along.

"I am much obliged to your lordſhip; that is not the thing. Unluckily, I am engaged."

"Never mind that. Say I forced you away. Lay the blame on me. For you muſt, and ſhall come."—Saying which, he dragged him away, ſcarce giving him time to tell his ſervants where to follow him.

The whole expedition was of a piece with the manner of their ſetting out; a continuance of rambling, riot and noiſe; till ſick of the fatigue, and ſome new whim coming into their heads, they returned home in as great a hurry as they went.

I could eaſily ſee that the perſon whom I particularly attended to, was far from enjoying ſuch a ſcene, and gave into it merely in compliance with his company, againſt his own better taſte and judgment. This made me expect that I ſhould ſee him to more advantage on his return home, when he ſhould be at liberty to purſue his own inclinations; but I ſoon found,

to

to my great diſappointment, that I had been too haſty in forming my opinion of him; his whole life being one continued round of dangling after thoſe whom fortune had placed in a ſuperior rank.

Such a proſtitution was ſo groſs, that I was ſoon ſick of it; which my guide perceiving, "You find the conſequence (ſaid he) of judging from appearances. You thought this perſon happy becauſe of the ſerenity of his countenance, and the reliſh with which he ſeemed to enjoy every thing that had the name of pleaſure; but this was all grimace, affected only to make him agreeable to the company whom he has devoted himſelf to, in the manner you have ſeen.

"It may not be improper to give you ſome account of his motives for a conduct which ſeems ſo ſtrange.

"His name is *Chamælion*. He was born to a moderate fortune, and entered into the notice of the public with the advantage of every accompliſhment, both natural and acquired, which could attract eſteem; but it is the proper uſe which makes the bleſſing. Theſe advantages, which in a much lower degree have laid the foundation of many a ſplendid fortune, by an unhappy miſapplication have been the cauſe of his ruin; for, inſtead of improving ſo favourable an introduction by prudence and care, and applying himſelf to any of the various purſuits in which the good opinion they gained him might have been of real ſervice, he became intoxicated with the flattering reception he met in the gayer world, and, neglecting every thing elſe, gave himſelf up abſolutely to idleneſs and diſſipation.

"The

"The expences of ſuch a life far exceeded his fortune; but he diſregarded this, believing the profeſſions of friendſhip which were made him by his companions, and flattering himſelf that they would make him ample amends for the ſacrifice of his time and fortune, by procuring him ſome lucrative employment, that ſhould enable him to live always among them. How juſt this expectation was, you will ſoon have an opportunity of ſeeing."

On this I turned again to *Chamælion*, the criſis of whoſe fate I now perceived to draw on apace. The next morning after his return, he went to pay a viſit to one of his noble friends, who had not been upon the party to the country.

After ſome moment's chat, "I am going this morning (ſaid the lord) to thank my good friend, his Grace, for a very unexpected favour. You remember the parſon's daughter, whom you admired ſo much when you was in the country with me laſt ſummer. After you left me, want of ſomething elſe to do made me e'en take it in my head to make love to her, which the tender turtle received ſo kindly, that ſhe ſoon made me a return of all the happineſs in her power.

"There is nothing ſo ſurfeiting as intriguing with your loving ones. I was ſoon tired of my fond *Phyllis*, and glad to fly from her to town. But that gave me only a ſhort relief; I had not been in town a week, before ſhe ſtowed herſelf in a ſtage-coach and followed me. This threw me into the greateſt diſtreſs. Her old father had been my tutor; and though I cannot ſay I am a ſhilling the better for all the

the pains he pretended to take with me, he acquitted himſelf ſo much to the ſatisfaction of my wiſe father, that, when he came to die, he made him a truſtee to his will, and left him ſuch a power over me, that I cannot raiſe one ſhilling on my eſtate beyond my annual income, without his expreſs conſent. You may judge by this what a fine ſituation her elopement threw me into; eſpecially as I was juſt then ſolliciting her father to let me raiſe a ſum of money, to diſcharge my debts of honour, which you know are pretty conſiderable.

" It was in vain to argue with the fooliſh baggage. She fell into fits, pretended love; and at laſt ſtopped my mouth entirely by declaring herſelf with child.

" While I was in the height of this perplexity, his Grace happened to call upon me; and enquiring what was the matter, for I could not conceal my uneaſineſs, I e'en told him the whole affair; upon which he ſaid, in the moſt friendly manner, that he knew but one way to extricate me; which was, if I could prevail upon her to marry any perſon whom it might be thought ſhe had run away to, he luckily had a place, then in his gift, which would be an handſome proviſion for them. You may be ſure I thanked him moſt ſincerely for ſo great a piece of friendſhip, and, the moment he was gone, ſummoned *Frippeau*, my valet de chambre, and made him the propoſal, who readily embraced it, and ſoon prevailed upon her to agree to it alſo; on which they were directly married, and we concerted matters ſo, that I not only appeared innocent to her father, but alſo have the merit of providing for her by my

my intereſt with his Grace, which I took care to place to the account of my regard for him; ſo that I think he cannot refuſe me any thing I aſk of him; and this very morning the bridegroom has been with me, to let me know he has taken poſſeſſion of his place."

It is impoſſible to deſcribe the ſituation of *Chamælion* during the latter part of this ſtory. Reſentment, ſhame, and rage ſwelled in his heart, and tortured every feature of his face. Suppreſſing them, however, as well as he could, "What place, my lord, (ſaid he) has the happy man got?"

"Why! that there place which I have ſo often heard you ſay you ſhould like. Egad! I think I ſhould have articled for a ſhare. The raſcal could never have raiſed his expectations a quarter ſo high otherwiſe. At leaſt I ſhall claim a right to renew my acquaintance with his lady, if ever I ſhould have a mind. Hah! hah! hah?

"And pray, my lord, (continued *Chamælion*) When did his Grace confer this obligation on your lordſhip?"

"One day laſt week,—while you were in the country. But do not you think, *Frank*, that I have well got over this affair?"

"I could have told you ſomething, my lord, (ſaid the other, with a ſpiteful ſneer, which all his art was not ſufficient to ſuppreſs) that would have leſſened your anxiety about that fair lady."

"Aye! What was that? What do you know of her?"

"Only, my lord, that her love muſt certainly have been very violent for your lordſhip, when

when your ſervant could ſo readily prevail upon her to marry him. Hah! hah! hah!"

"Why? Aye! that is very true.——But—but—but conſider——conſider—— What elſe could ſhe do?"

"And your lordſhip may add, that monſieur *Frippeau* is a man of parts, and maſter of prevailing arguments. I ſee he has conducted his ſcheme cleverly."

"Eh! I do not underſtand you. His ſcheme! No. It was my propoſal, not his."

"Yes, my lord, I perceive the propoſal was your's; but the plan I have good reaſon to think was his."

"His! No, no; not at all. It was his Grace's. *Frippeau* knew nothing of the matter, till I informed him of it."

"Not directly of this, I grant you, my lord; but that he had formed ſome plan of the kind I am very clear."

"How could that be? What ſhould make you think ſo?"

"Becauſe, my lord, he and this lady, to my certain knowledge, had a very good underſtanding long before the time you ſay you firſt made your addreſſes to her."

"A good underſtanding! What do you mean? Prithee ſpeak plainer."

"I mean, my lord, that monſieur and madam had an amour; and that, inſtead of his marrying your lordſhip's whore, and fathering your baſtard, by a prudent participation of what he could well ſpare he has had the addreſs to take in your lordſhip to provide for him and his hopeful family. That is all I mean, my lord."

"An

"An amour with her! Impoſſible! I am ſure it could be no ſuch thing. What can have put this nonſenſe into your head!"

"My lord, it was put into my head by my happening to catch the fond pair claſped in the folds of love one evening, in the arbour at the bottom of the garden."

"'Sdeath! when was this?"——

"The very evening after we went into the country. It would have done you good to ſee how lovingly the turtles billed. The joy they expreſſed at meeting ſhewed that they had been well acquainted before."

"Damn their joy! But how the devil came you not to tell me of this?"

"Becauſe, my lord, ſhe bribed me to ſecrecy by the ſame favour. Beſides, I could never ſuſpect that your lordſhip would have been made ſuch a dupe of by a country-girl."

"Infamous bitch! And to pretend ſo much love for me all the while! But I will be revenged. I will have the ſcoundrel turned out directly, and let the whore's father know of all her tricks."

"And he will give you all the vexation he can in your affairs, in return for the ſhare you have had in them. Nor is it in your power to turn out *Frippeau* now. He has a patent for his place, and defies you."

"Confuſion! What muſt I do?

"Why, my lord, you muſt even go and return your thanks to his Grace for his great favour ſo worthily beſtowed, and ſubmit patiently to the abuſe you have received, becauſe it is not in your power to redreſs it."

Saying

Saying this he took his leave, ſomewhat conſoled for the ill treatment he had met with from his Grace, by thinking that his lordſhip, who thought he had received the benefit of it, was ſtill more abuſed than he.

CHAP. V.

Misfortunes multiply. A new method of engaging the aſſiſtance of the great. Common occurrences. CHAMÆLION *breaks with his great friends rather unpolitely. His hiſtory concluded with ſome odd reflections.*

SEVERELY as he felt this ſtroke, it was but a trifle to the misfortunes which began now to pour in upon him. From his lordſhip's he went on his uſual errand, to the perſon who had hitherto ſupplied him with money on a mortgage of his eſtate; but, to his unſpeakable ſurprize, inſtead of complying with his demand, the ſcrivener told him very gravely, that he could not advance any more upon that ſecurity; and deſired he would take meaſures for paying him off without delay, or he muſt foreclose the mortgage.

It is impoſſible to expreſs the aſtoniſhment into which this ſpeech threw him. As ſoon as he recovered himſelf a little, "Surely, ſir, (ſaid he) that eſtate muſt be worth conſiderably more than my debt to you. The clear rent is eight hundred pounds a year; and the laſt time we ſettled I owed you but fourteen thouſand pounds,

pounds, intereſt and principle, ſince which I have not had any more from you; ſo that you muſt certainly be miſtaken. The eſtate is worth ſeveral thouſands more."

"Look you, ſir, (anſwered the ſcrivener) as you have always dealt with me like a gentleman, I will ſtrain a point ſo far as to give one thouſand pounds more; but that is on condition, that you execute a ſale of that eſtate to me directly; and that is by five hundred more than I would give any other man I deal with."

"I am much obliged to you for your friendſhip, ſir; but think that fifteen thouſand pounds is rather too little for eight hundred a year.

"Why, there it is now. You gentlemen who have eſtates in land think there is nothing like them; but we know the contrary. Money, money, ſir, is the thing. Sir, I can honeſtly make ten per cent. or perhaps more, of my money, every day I live now; and this without being plagued with tenants breaking, and repairs, and taxes, and I do not know how many vexations which attend landed eſtates, No! No! Money, money, is the thing."

"Ten per cent! Aye, that you can, and more to my certain knowledge, or my debt could never have amounted ſo high by ſome thouſands. But this kind of talking ſignifies nothing. Tell me directly, what is the moſt that you will give me?"

"Sir, I cannot give any more than I have ſaid; and out of that you muſt pay all the coſts of making the conveyance too."

"Then, ſir, you never ſhall have my eſtate, you may be aſſured. I am not reduced to ſubmit to ſuch iniquitous extortions yet."—With

which words he turned about and left the room, ſenſible that it was to no purpoſe to attempt uſing any arguments with one of his profeſſion.

He was well enough acquainted with the world, to know that the ſcrivener would never have made ſuch a declaration till he had every thing prepared to put it in execution, and conſequently that his own ſituation admitted not of a moment's delay.

Accordingly he went directly to a gentleman who had often hinted a deſire to purchaſe his eſtate, if ever it ſhould be to be ſold, as he plainly foreſaw it muſt in the end; with whom, in the preſent agitation of his ſpirits, he concluded a bargain in a very few words, that left him without a foot of property upon earth.

The forming a reſolution, be it what it will, is real relief to a mind in diſtreſs, by taking off the attention from that diſtreſs, and fixing it on the means of executing the reſolution.

From the moment he determined to ſell his eſtate, he enjoyed a tranquility which amid all his pleaſures he had long been a ſtranger to; and though he was ſenſible that he ſhould have but a very poor pittance remaining to found his future hopes upon, when all his debts were paid, the thought of diſappointing the ſcrivner's baſe deſign gave him ſuch pleaſure that he ſcarce attended to his own ruin; or, if he had any ſenſe of it, the illuſion that had drawn it upon him, and under which he ſtill continued, took off half its horrors.

"When my friends ſee (ſaid he) that I ſtand in need of their aſſiſtance, they will give it without even putting me to the pain of making application-

plication: and I have money enough due to me among them, to ſupport me as uſual, till ſome ſuch opportunity offers: all cannot be ſo baſely inſincere as his Grace."

Supported by this hope, he went to ſpend the next evening among them with his wonted ſpirits: but a conſciouſneſs of his deſperate circumſtances made his apprehenſions ſo delicate, that he conſtrued the common pleaſantries of his companions into perſonal inſults, and left them abruptly, as much ſurprized at his behaviour as he was offended at theirs.

But they were not long at a loſs to account for it. One of the club, who had been on the ſame errand himſelf that day with the lawyer who drew the conveyances of the other's eſtate, and learned the affair from him, coming in juſt after he had gone away in that odd manner, directly told them the whole affair, heightened with the additional embelliſhments of his own good-nature, ſuch as the purchaſe of his eſtates not having paid half his debts, and his being reduced now to a condition worſe than beggary.

This opened a field for curious ſpeculations. Inſtead of regretting a ruin, which they had themſelves been the occaſion of, they all ran out into the groſſeſt ridicule, and ſevereſt invectives, againſt his fooliſh vanity, for pretending to live upon an equality with perſons of ſuperior rank and fortune; the moſt extravagant of the whole ſet, and thoſe eſpecially whoſe circumſtances were reduced neareſt to a level with his, declaiming loudeſt in the praiſe of prudence and œconomy, and railing moſt againſt him for the oppoſite vices.

The concluſion of all was, that it would no longer be proper for them to admit him into their company: but, as forbidding him directly might too probably be attended with conſequences they did not chuſe, they unanimouſly reſolved to take the ſafer method of treating him with a coldneſs, that to one of his delicacy could not fail to anſwer the ſame end, without expoſing them to ſuch danger.

As for him, the manner in which he paſſed the remaining part of the night is too horrid for deſcription. After curſing his own folly and their baſeneſs, till his ſpirits were quite exhauſted, he at length bethought himſelf, that the particular expreſſions which had given him ſuch pain were in the common ſtile of their converſation, and in all probability without any perſonal application to him, as it was ſcarce poſſible, that they could have received any account of ſo recent a tranſaction.

The conſolation which this thought gave him, enabled him to take ſome reſt; ſo that when he aroſe, he repaired to the uſual place, in pretty good ſpirits: but this was only like a gleam of ſun-ſhine between two ſtorms; the behaviour of his companions, in conſequence of the generous reſolution of the night before, ſoon removing every doubt of their meaning and deſign.

Stung to the ſoul at this, he ſtarted up, and looking at them with the fierceneſs of deſperation; "I plainly ſee, ſaid he, in an haughty tone, that my ruin is no ſecret; nor am I at a loſs to account for the prudential motives of this behaviour; but you are miſtaken, my worthy friends, if judging of me by yourſelves, you think I am mean enough to ſollicit, or receive

ceive any favour from you. Moſt of this company are in my debt, both for money won and lent. The payment of that is all I require, and what I will inſiſt on. If I owe any of you any thing, let it be demanded now, as this is the laſt time I ſhall ever come among you.

The firſt word he ſpoke cauſed an univerſal ſilence, nor were any of them very ready to break it when he had ended, but ſat looking at each other as at a loſs what to ſay, and expecting who ſhould ſpeak firſt.

This behaviour almoſt diſarmed his rage, and turned it into contempt; caſting his eye therefore round him with ineffable diſdain, "I give you time, ſaid he, to conſider of my demand till to-morrow, when, if I have not a ſatisfactory anſwer, I ſhall apply perſonally to each in another manner"—Saying which, he flung out of the room.

The threat implied in theſe laſt words influenced ſome of them whoſe debts were but ſmall, to pay him: but the greater part, ſheltering themſelves in the privileges of their rank, gallantly thought proper to take no notice of his demand.

But this was not their beſt protection; provoked as he was at the baſeneſs of their behaviour, his pride would not permit him to repeat a demand, which, from his preſent circumſtances might be imputed to neceſſity. Accordingly, tired of a place where every object he ſaw upbraided him with his folly, he purchaſed a commiſſion in the army with the poor remains of his fortune, and ſought to ſilence the reproaches of his own mind, by the tumults and horrors of war.

Of all the inſtances of human folly which I had yet ſeen, this affected me moſt. "O gracious ſpirit! (ſaid I with an heavy ſigh) how wretched is the ſtate of man, that the fineſt endowments of mind are not ſufficient to ſecure him from falling into this inexplicable labyrinth! Is there no land-mark to warn him from the danger? No clue to guide his ſteps in ſafety through the giddy maze?"

"The brighteſt endowments (anſwered he) ſerve only to make folly more conſpicuous, and aggravate the pain of ruin by reproach, except they will ſubmit to the direction of prudence.

"But the contrary is too often the caſe. The vivacity which reſults from great parts is above ſtooping to any reſtraint, eſpecially from a virtue that appears to be merely negative.

"Hence it is that you ſee the greateſt follies are generally committed by men of the greateſt genius; as on the other hand, the moſt ſolid advantages are obtained by moderate abilities, when directed by that unerring guide. Of the former you have ſeen a ſtriking inſtance in this perſon, and every view of life makes it unneceſſary to give any of the latter.

"As to him there is no ſpecies of folly more extenſively fatal than that which proved his ruin. Every one, who, liſtening to the allurements of idleneſs, neglects to improve the preſent moment, and depends on chance to bring on another day that which application might procure him now, is guilty of it. All have the means of rational ſucceſs within their power when they firſt ſet out in life, and the many who miſcarry owe their misfortune moſtly to the want of applying thoſe means properly.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

A rare character. Deſcription of a lady's cloſet. Pleaſing meditations; with one ſide of a remarkable converſation. The hiſtory of Cælia and Strephon. Maſqued batteries moſt dangerous in love as well as war.

WHILE the ſpirit was making theſe reflections, I happened to caſt my eye upon a female whoſe appearance raiſed my curioſity to take more particular notice of her.

Though ſhe was deſcending faſt into the vale of years, and Time's inexorable handhad robbed her charms of all their bloom, there was a ſweetneſs and ſenſibility in her looks, an elegance and grace in her whole form, which made the very ruins of beauty look lovely, and were impoſſible to be beheld without the tendereſt emotions.

She was ſitting in a favourite cloſet, the firſt view of which ſuggeſted an idea of the owner's character. It looked into a ſpacious garden that hung over the banks of a ſilver ſtream. At the lower end a variety of evergreens and flowering ſhrubs formed a number of little arbours, and ſpread a fragrance through the air, that diſpoſed the heart to ſoftneſs, and filled it with delight. Beyond them a row of venerable oaks bounded the view, among which the ſtream, ſtealing inſenſibly from the ſight, made the whole proſpect moſt romantic and grand. The windows were ſet out with flower-pots of the fineſt china. On

the ceiling was painted the ſtory of *Apollo* and *Daphne*, by a maſter-hand. A large book-caſe, carved in the *Chineſe* taſte, and highly gilt, covered each end of the cloſet, and diſplayed a complete collection of all the plays, poems, and romances in the modern languages, which treat of love as a ſcience, and heighten its pleaſures by the powers of imagination. A glaſs that reached from the floor to the ceiling was placed againſt the pier between the windows, and, correſponding with one of equal ſize on the oppoſite ſide of the cloſet, ſerved to ſhew the whole perſon at one view; and a variety of maſquerade-habits, for the characters of nymphs, nuns, ſhepherdeſſes and queens, with all their different inſignia, hung up in regular order on each ſide of the door, and made the whole of a piece.

She ſat at a table placed before one of the windows, with a huge folio open before her, on which ſhe leaned her elbow as ſhe meditated on what ſhe had been reading, with her head reclined upon her hand, and her eyes fixed upon the ceiling; her ſpectacles lay upon the book, to mark the place where ſhe had ſtopped, and her ſnuff-box and handkerchief beſide it.

After ſhe had been muſing thus for ſome minutes, "Happy days (ſaid ſhe, with a ſigh) when love and honour governed the world! when ceremony gave place to ſincerity, and inclination went hand in hand with virtue! Why did I not live then? Why was my lot reſerved for theſe dull iron times? I might have been a gentle ſhepherdeſs, and ſpent my bliſsful life with ſome ſelected faithful ſwain in ſweet *Arcadian* vales, awaking with our tuneful pipes the flow-paced morn, when we aroſe to tend our fleecy

fleecy care; and, ſlumbering away the ſultry noon, claſped in each other's arms, in cool ſequeſtred fragrant bowers, beſide ſome purling ſtream, whoſe murmurs lulled each wearied ſenſe to reſt."

Then, taking a pinch of ſnuff, and riſing from her chair, "Or elſe I might have been ſome beauteous princeſs, (continued ſhe, as ſhe walked with a majeſtic air acroſs the floor) whoſe fame had filled the world, and brought adoring princes to my feet."—

She was interrupted in theſe pleaſing meditations by the entrance of a ſervant with a letter. Diſmiſſing him with a nod, the moment ſhe ſaw the well-known hand, and then kiſſing the direction, ſhe opened the letter, and read it over in a perfect rapture.

"O *Strephon!* (ſaid ſhe, as ſoon as ſhe had ended) who can reſiſt thy ſweet perſuaſive tongue? Such eloquence ſure never ſued in vain! Yes, I will meet you. *Cælia* will meet her *Strephon* with all the ardour of unſated love."

When ſhe had thus given vent to her tranſport, ſhe ſat down again very compoſedly to her beloved ſtudy; at which ſhe continued till ſummoned unwillingly to dinner.

A lover's repaſts are never long. As ſoon as ſhe had made an haſty meal, ſhe ſet out with all the eagerneſs of expectation for the ſhady walk at the bottom of the garden. The throbbing of her heart, as ſhe approached this ſcene moſt opportune for love, made me imagine ſhe was waited for by ſome favourite ſwain, whom I expected to ſee claſp her immediately in his arms.

But, though no ſuch lover appeared, ſhe ſeemed neither diſappointed nor diſpleaſed. The moment ſhe entered the walk, "I come, my deareſt *Strephon!* (ſaid ſhe, ſpreading her arms to embrace the empty air, and talking as if to ſome one preſent) your *Cælia*, punctual to your appointment, comes to ſpend a rapturous hour in converſation with her ſoul's beloved. Here will I lean upon your arm, and hearken to the muſic of your voice, as we walk along the flowery margin of this limpid ſtream. Theſe conſcious ſhades, the nymphs, and naiads of the ſtream and grove, ſhall witneſs for the purity of our paſſion."

And then again, as if replying to ſomething he had ſaid, "I own the force of what you urge. Perſuaſion hangs upon your tongue; and yielding nature pleads ſo ſtrongly in your behalf, that virtue hardly can reſiſt: but ſpare the panting ſuppliant, nor ſeek to triumph farther over a proſtrate foe."—

—"How can you wrong me ſo? Fantaſtic honour! No! I deſpiſe the thought. Leave me the ſacred ſubſtance, virtue, and I will chearfully give up the fading ſhadow, though cenſure pour forth all her invenomed rage againſt me."---

—"Exalted generoſity! Then I am ſafe. Had you preſſed farther I had been undone. My rebel here was ready to revolt."---

In this rapturous flighty ſtrain, ſhe continued her imaginary converſation for juſt an hour, pauſing at every period, as if for a reply, uſing all the geſtures, and ſhewing the attention of one engaged in deep diſcourſe: then taking leave, with the moſt paſſionate expreſſions of regard, ſhe returned to her company, with whom ſhe ſpent the reſt of the evening in the higheſt ſpirits;

rits; and that ſhe might preſerve the loved idea full upon her mind, as ſoon as her maid left the room, ſat up in her bed in all the flannels of the night, and putting on her ſpectacles, once more read over his dear letter before ſhe could think of going to reſt, and then put it carefully under her pillow to tempt delightful dreams.

There was ſomething ſo unaccountable in the conduct of this lady, that, ſtrongly as curioſity attached my attention to ſuch an extraordinary ſcene, I could ſcarce contain myſelf to the concluſion of it; but was ſeveral times going to aſk my guide what it could poſſibly mean.

He read my aſtoniſhment in my looks; and as ſoon as the drawing of her curtain cloſed the farce, "I ſee, ſaid he, that you are at a loſs what to make of this woman's fantaſtic behaviour. It is a ſpecies of folly ſo little known in common life, that it has not yet been diſtinguiſhed by any particular title; and will, therefore, be beſt underſtood by a ſhort account of her life.

"She was born, as you ſee, with every advantage of beauty, rank, and fortune, which all received a higher luſtre ſtill from the uncommon endowments of her mind. So fair a morn preſaged a cloudleſs day; and hope looked forward with aſſurance for a life of happineſs and honour. But ſhe ſoon fell from this envied height; and her misfortune was wrought by ſuch unlikely means, that it ſeemed to have been deſigned on purpoſe as a puniſhment and check on human confidence and vanity."

"A gentleman, of whom it was hard to ſay, whether nature was more liberal to his mind, or cruel to his perſon, unfortunately hap-

happened to fix his eyes upon her; and either from inclination, or to ſhew the power of his wit, by inſpiring her with love, in deſpite of his deformity, directly marked her out for his addreſſes.

" Flattery is the incenſe always offered to female beauty, and love the only language which it hears: but neither did he think the proper weapons for beginning his attack. He was ſenſible that the former would only reflect reproach on his own unpleaſing appearance, and obviate the ſucceſs of the latter, if offered before art had palliated the defects of nature.

" He reſolved therefore to proceed upon another plan; and accordingly, wherever he met her, inſtead of entertaining her with hackneyed, fulſome compliments, and unmeaning addreſſes, he affected to diſcover new beauties in her mind, which raiſed his attention above every thing elſe; and diſplayed the charms of his own underſtanding ſo delicately in the praiſe of hers, that ſhe inſenſibly became enamoured of his converſation, to ſuch a degree as to be indifferent to all other.

" One favourable circumſtance is often ſufficient to remove the moſt diſadvantageous opinion. The diſguſt which his deformity raiſed ſoon ſubſided, and her attention was ſo fixed upon the perfections of his mind, that ſhe quite overlooked the defects of his form: this was a great advance; but difficulties ſtill as great remained, and which required the moſt conſummate art to conquer. Virtue was the rule by which ſhe guided all her ſteps, and Fame the darling paſſion of her ſoul.

" But

" But he was not at a loſs how to proceed. As he had before avoided flattering her beauty, for fear of drawing contempt upon himſelf, ſo he now refrained from mentioning the very name of love, leſt her virtue ſhould take the alarm, and defeat his deſign. His converſaton was entirely ſentimental: and he never even glanced at ſenſual pleaſure, but to ſhew his diſapprobation of it.

" Such a conduct ſoon won the confidence of her unexperienced, unſuſpecting heart; and there was ſomething ſo flattering in the thought of being the ſelected friend of ſuch a perſon, that ſhe could not reſiſt it, but gladly met his advances half way, and returned his profeſſions with the moſt ſolid and boundleſs eſteem.

" The tranſition from friendſhip to love is imperceptible, and ſeldom fails between the different ſexes: but here the very means which had procured the former, at the ſame time ſeemed to preclude all hopes of the latter for ever.

" But if this diſappointed his deſires, it facilitated the gratification of his vanity; to which his heart was no leſs a ſlave. Secure in the purity of her own heart, ſhe was eaſily led into breaches of thoſe uneſſential forms which cuſtom has arbitrarily eſtabliſhed as the inſeparable ſhadows of virtue, and too many ſubſtitute in the place of the ſubſtance.

" Envy inſtantly ſounded the alarm, blazoning the imaginary fall in the blackeſt colours, before the innocent victim of her rage was ſenſible that ſhe made the leaſt ſlip."

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

The hiſtory of CÆLIA *and* STREPHON, *continued.*
---An extraordinary method of holding converſation at a diſtance. People often pay for peeping. Love is a riddle.

"THE effects of innocence and guilt often bear ſo near a reſemblance as to be miſtaken for each other. Provoked at ſuch injuſtice, ſhe thought it beneath her to pay any farther regard to the caprices of public opinion; and, conſcious of her own innocence, piqued herſelf on perſiſting in what had been ſo baſely miſrepreſented: but this imprudent pride was imputed to another cauſe; and ſhe was ſaid to be hardened by guilt into a defiance of ſhame.

"Her *friend*, who had deſignedly led her by the hand into this labyrinth, thought he now had a proper opportunity to unmaſk his whole deſign. Accordingly he began to change the tenour of his diſcourſe, and try to pervert her principles, or tempt her paſſions to rebel againſt them. He drew pleaſure in the moſt alluring colours, and ſoftened the horrors of vice by every ſpecious artifice: arguing againſt the excellence of virtue from the general oppoſition of nature to its dictates; and, by a daring perverſion of divine truth, attempting to prove the very neceſſities of guilt as the proper means to merit the rewards of innocence." But

"*Though his tongue*
"*Drop'd manna, and could make the worſe appear*
"*The better reaſon; for his thoughts were low,*"

ſhe

ſhe ſaw that "*all was falſe and hollow*," and refuting his arguments with an indignant aſperity, convinced him that all attempts of the kind muſt ever prove in vain: nor was this diſappointment ſo ſevere as may be imagined. Vanity had at leaſt an equal ſhare with deſire in his original deſign againſt her; and age and infirmities had now ſo far cooled the latter, that he was eaſily contented with the gratification of the former.

"For this reaſon he readily agreed to a propoſal of hers to hold an intercourſe of ſoul, into which ſenſe ſhould never be admitted; and as it might not be in their power to meet ſo often as they muſt deſire each other's converſation, they ſettled rules for a correſpondence by letter, which nothing ſhould ever interrupt.

"From this time, to enable her to ſupport the heavy weight of public cenſure and neglect, of which ſhe now began to be ſenſible, ſhe was obliged to have recourſe to books; and the turn of her thoughts naturally ſuggeſted the choice you ſaw.

"Nothing is more dangerous than flying for relief from any diſtreſs to folly. The natural propenſity of the mind to it is ſo ſtrong, that the faineſt ſhadow of encouragement from reaſon links them inſeparably for ever. The pleaſure ſhe took in theſe books grew upon her inſenſibly, till ſhe loſt all taſte for every other enjoyment; and the ſtudy of them wrought ſuch a change in her mind, that ſhe ſoon relaxed the rules of her correſpondence, and deſcended to write like other mortals.

"How

"How far this humour might have been improved, it is not fair to conjecture: perhaps, what was her friend's conſolation before was her protection now. However, he keeps up his correſpondence with all the ardour of deſire; but as this change in the ſtile might ſeem to lead to a more material one in their conduct, ſhould they meet frequently as before, he luckily thought of the fantaſtic expedient which you ſaw her put in practice of retiring each of them alone at an appointed time, to converſe in the power of imagination as if together; and to give a conſiſtency to their thoughts, the ſame letter which makes the aſſignation appoints the ſcene of it and the ſubject of the converſation.

"There is nothing ſo extravagant or abſurd but habit will reconcile; eſpecially when it flatters any favourite paſſion. Ridiculous as this thought of holding an imaginary converſation muſt appear, ſhe was ſo pleaſed with it, that it ſoon became her greateſt entertainment; nor to this day will ſhe ſuffer the moſt ſerious concerns of life to interfere with the enjoyment of it.

"Of this ſhe has given inſtances, which have been attended with circumſtances of ſo ſevere ridicule as muſt have cured any mind of ſuch a folly, that was not under an abſolute infatuation. I will relate one for the whimſical ſingularity of it.

"Soon after this method of converſing was ſettled between her and her friend, while her charms were ſtill in all their glory, a nobleman of the firſt rank was ſo ſmitten with them, that he reſolved to propoſe an union with her for life, concluding that the cenſures which had been levelled

levelled againſt her, and were now almoſt forgot, ſomething more recent having given the tongue of ſcandal other employment, were only the effect of envy at her ſuperior excellence.

" The firſt hint of his deſign was received with pleaſure by all her friends; and he was even beginning to make ſome advances in her eſteem, when an unlucky accident at once overcaſt ſo fair a proſpect.

" As he was walking alone with her one morning in the garden, and ſtriving to give his converſation ſuch a turn as ſhould introduce a declaration of his paſſion, as if by accident and without the painful formality of a direct addreſs, a ſervant delivered her a letter, which in the abſence of impatience, ſhe inſtantly opened, without ever reflecting who was preſent.

" The pleaſure ſhe diſcovered in her looks while ſhe was reading it raiſed his curioſity to know who her happy correſpondent could be, for he ſaw the direction was in a man's hand; and an accident ſoon preſented him an opportunity of gratifying it: for ſhe had ſcarce ran the letter over, when recollecting the impropriety of what ſhe had done, ſhe haſtily attempted to put it up, and making him an apology for ſuch a breach of ceremony, reſumed her former converſation; but with ſuch an inconſiſtency and abſence of mind as evidently ſhewed ſhe was thinking of ſomething elſe.

" But, inſtead of putting the letter in her pocket, ſhe had in her confuſion dropped it on the ground, which he directly perceived, and the nature of his intentions making him think he had a right to take every method of gaining information in any thing that might affect his hap-

happineſs in ſo delicate a point, he reſolved, if poſſible, to avail himſelf of the accident, and get a ſight of it. Accordingly he led her away to ſome company who were in another part of the garden; and as ſoon as he ſaw her engaged in converſation, feigning an excuſe of having dropped his handkerchief, went back in ſearch of the letter, which he readily found; and opening it without heſitation, ſaw to his utter aſtoniſhment and confuſion, that it contained the moſt rapturous exultations of ſucceſsful love; for the further gratification of which, it appointed a meeting in the ſhady walk at the bottom of the garden that very evening.

It is eaſy to conceive his ſituation at this diſcovery. The firſt impulſe of his rage was to find out the bold invader of his happineſs, and ſacrifice him to his juſt reſentment, as he concluded, that he could not be ignorant of his intended alliance with that deceitful wanton: but the difficulty was to diſcover who he was, for the letter was ſigned only with the fictitious name of *Strephon*; and he could not expect that ſhe would inform him, ſhould he charge her with her baſeneſs, and demand his name.

" But he was not long at a loſs. He readily judged that ſhe would be punctual to an aſſignation, which evidently gave her ſuch pleaſure. He therefore reſolved to take no notice of what he had diſcovered; but to try if he could not by ſome means or other gain admittance into the garden, and conceal himſelf near the ſcene of appointment, ſo as to be able to detect them in ſuch a manner as ſhould deprive them of every colour of defence or extenuation, and juſtify the ſeverity of his meditated revenge; and for

fear

fear the loſs of the letter ſhould alarm her, he laid it exactly in the place he found it; and turning ſhort into another walk, had not gone many ſteps, when he ſaw her running with the utmoſt anxiety in her look, in queſt of it, as he alſo perceived by the joy that ſparkled in her eyes when ſhe returned to the company, that ſhe had found it.

"The next part of his plot ſucceeded without difficulty: he readily got admittance in diſguiſe at the back-door of the garden, as if to gratify common curioſity; and had not been many minutes in his concealment, when he ſaw her haſten to the place of aſſignation with all the eagerneſs and impatience of love.

"His diſappointment then was the ſame as yours. He heard her hold her imaginary converſation in the ſame manner; and as it was impoſſible for him to comprehend what it meant, that very circumſtance only doubled his anxiety to develope ſuch a dark and unaccountable ſcene.

"But though he had not detected her in the flagrant manner he deſigned, his ſcheme was not entirely diſappointed, as ſhe had made the diſcovery he wanted, by her frequent repetition of her lover's name in the courſe of her converſation. As ſoon therefore as ſhe retired, he reſolved to go directly to him, and require an explanation of the whole affair: but what was his ſurpriſe to find that he had been confined to his room for many months by the gout, nor had a proſpect of quitting it ſoon! He therefore thought that he ſhould only make himſelf ridiculous by mentioning the motive of his viſit, and ſo paſſed it off under the appearance of common ceremony.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Continued.—Perplexity worſe perplexed. A ſlight prejudice of education opens a new ſcene of confuſion. A curious account of a JUGGLER. *He foils the Devil at his own weapons; but is ſurpriſed himſelf in the midſt of his triumph.*

"THIS naturally encreaſed his perplexity. He now conſidered the affair as a maſter-piece of intrigue; the myſtery of which he was determined, if poſſible to diſcover. With this deſign he directly diſpatched a truſty ſervant to try if he could find out among the ſervants of the other, whether there was any intercourſe between them and that lady; who immediately returned with an account, that ſcarce a day paſſed in which they ſent not letters to each other in the moſt public manner; and particularly, which was the principal point of his enquiry, that her footman had received one for her that very morning.

"The aſtoniſhment into which this account threw him may be eaſily conceived. The avowed libertiniſm of this gentleman's character gave him too juſt reaſon to form the worſt opinion of any intercourſe with him; at the ſame time that the manner in which it was carried on ſeemed to contradict its being of an improper nature: but, as this might alſo be only a fineſſe, he reſolved to try if he could not make uſe of it to confirm that very ſuſpicion which it was deviſed to elude.

"Ac-

" Accordingly he employed the ſame ſervant to corrupt the gentleman's porter, by a conſiderable bribe, to let him have a ſight of the next letter he received to ſend to her, which he ſolemnly promiſed to return ſo ſoon, that it ſhould not be miſſed.

" The porter had had too much connection with the great to be proof to ſuch a temptation. He gave the leter, and the nobleman had the farther aſtoniſhment to find, that it contained not only another aſſignation, but even ſpoke in raptures of the pleaſures of the laſt.

" This involved him in tenfold darkneſs. He ſcarce knew how to believe his ſenſes; and began to conſider whether the whole might not poſſibly be a dream. As ſoon as he recovered a little from his aſtoniſhment, he returned the letter; and prepared in the ſame manner as before to be a witneſs of this moſt ſurpriſing ſcene, when upon ſeeing her former incomprehenſible extravagancies, he directly concluded ſhe was under the deluſion of ſome faſcination, and that the gentleman uſed more than natural means to bring her into this ſtate, to ſerve ſome baſe purpoſes of his own.

" Full of this notion, which an unhappy prejudice of education, his imagination having been filled in his infancy with ſuch terrors of witchcraft and incantation, as it was impoſſible for reaſon ever abſolutely to get the better of, made him more readily give into, he ſlipped away unperceived by her, and running to the houſe, alarmed the whole family with a dreadful account of her being, at that very inſtant, under the dominion of an evil ſpirit.

" It

" It is impoſſible to deſcribe the conſternation into which this ſtory threw them all; eſpecially the lady's mother, who, in the weakneſs of extreme age, had reſigned herſelf to the illuſions of a ſet of pretended reformers, whoſe *method* was to fill the minds of their infatuated followers with imaginary terrors, that they might the more eaſily mould them to their own iniquitous purpoſes. They ſtared at each other for ſome time, in all the ghaſtlineſs of affright, unable to ſpeak a word: but he knowing that the time of her *poſſeſſion* would ſoon be at an end, and having obſerved before that no traces of it remained after the expiration of the appointed hour, deſired that they would come out with him directly, and be witneſſes of the truth of what he told them.

" On this, ſome of the boldeſt ventured with him, while the reſt went piouſly to prayers, and coming upon her unperceived, over-heard her in high diſcourſe, which they readily believed his lordſhip's opinion to be with an evil ſpirit, whoſe voice ſome of them even confidently aſſerted they heard talking to her, though he did not appear to their ſight.

" As ſoon, therefore, as her taking leave of her imaginary companion made them think the ſpirit was withdrawn, and that they might approach her without danger, they all ruſhed upon her, and holding her faſt, while her ſurprize deprived her of power to aſk the reaſon of ſuch treatment, hurried her directly into the houſe.

" It had happened, that while they were out upon this important expedition, her mother's ghoſtly guide had called in as uſual, to enquire into the ſtate

ſtate of her conſcience, and to exchange ſpiritual for bodily comforts. The ſight of him filled them all with joy. "O doctor, ſaid the good old lady, you are come in a lucky moment."—And then wringing her hands, "my poor unhappy daughter! O doctor, the enemy has ſurpriſed her; the foul fiend has taken poſſeſſion of her body! O my daughter, my daughter!"—

"As it was impoſſible to conceive what ſhe meant, the doctor turned to another of the company, whoſe grief and affright had not ſo far overpowered her reaſon; who in a few words informed him of the whole affair. Though upon all occaſions, he aſſumed an appearance of the higheſt reſolution which his pretended ſanctity of life could inſpire, his ſoul was ſecretly a ſlave to every terror which conſcious guilt could raiſe to ſtartle the moſt bigotted ſuperſtition. Such a ſtory, therefore, was far from being agreeable to him: however, as it bore not the leaſt appearance of probability, and eſpecially as it was impoſſible for him to retreat now, without forfeiting his credit for ever, he reſolved to hide his fears, and act his part in defiance to his conſcience, as he had often done in other caſes, be the conſequence what it would.

"While he was forming this reſolution, he ſtood with his hands and half-cloſed eyes raiſed to heaven, as if wrapt in mental adoration and prayer, to invoke the divine aſſiſtance: an attitude which he had practiſed ſo often, whenever he wanted time to conſider how he ſhould extricate himſelf out of any difficulty, or carry on any glaring impoſition, that he now fell into

into it mechanically. Then turning to the trembling matron, "Fear not, madam," ſaid he, in a ſlow ſolemn voice, and with an air of importance, "the prayers of the faithful are able to prevail over all the powers of Satan. Thy daughter ſhall be reſtored: my ſpirit hath received aſſurance, and longs to undertake the conteſt. Now ſhall thou behold the prince of darkneſs put to flight, and all his ſtrength defeated by the word of feeble man: but faith does all."—"Juſt as he ſaid this, he heard them forcing the ſuppoſed demoniack into the room, and ſummoning up all his courage and effrontery, prepared to exerciſe her according to a ritual of his own invention: the terror, that in ſpite of all his efforts to conceal it, glared in his eyes aſſiſting his impoſition, and paſſing upon all preſent for the emanation of enthuſiaſtic rapture.

"All deſcription falls ſhort of ſuch a ſcene. The aſtoniſhed patient was obliged to undergo the whole ceremony, without being permitted to aſk the meaning of it, every time ſhe attempted to ſpeak her voice being drowned by a general exclamation of affright and ſolemn adjuration to ſilence, which her amazement made her the more eaſily comply with.

"As ſhe ſat therefore in ſilent wonder, without any appearance of diſtraction, during the laſt act of the farce, the * *Juggler*, as ſoon as it was finiſhed, addreſſing himſelf to her mother, "I told you, madam, (ſaid he with an air of

* See Picart's ceremonies and religious cuſtoms. Vol. III. P. 94, &c.

triumph)

triumph), that my *method* was infallible: it was partly invented by that ſage and pious prince *James* I. to whom the policy of Satan's kingdom was as well known as that of his own; the reſt is an addition of mine, in which the ſucceſs teſtifies that my ſpirit was not denied divine aſſiſtance: ſcepticks and infidels may ſcoff and doubt; but to pious faith is given demonſtration."——

Then turning to his patient, "And you, my daughter, ſhould repent of all your evil ways, and turn your heart to righteouſneſs, leſt the evil one ſhould not only come again and take poſſeſſion of his former habitation, but alſo bring others more wicked than himſelf with him; ſo that your laſt eſtate would be worſe than the firſt. Open your heart therefore to the entrance of faith, and obey the *call* of grace."

This edifying addreſs had an effect very contrary to what was intended. The authoritative air with which he delivered it, and the inſinuations of ſome ſecret guilt in his exhortation to repentance, provoked her ſpirit, naturally high, to ſuch a degree, that her anger getting the better of her aſtoniſhment, "I deſire to know, ſir, (ſaid ſhe, with a look of indignation and contempt) by what right you preſume to ſpeak to me in this inſolent manner? Overpowered by violence, and out of reſpect to a perſon whom I am ſorry to ſee join in ſuch an unnatural combination, I have ſubmitted to liſten to the incomprehenſible nonſenſe, by which the ſacred name of the Deity has been profaned in the ridiculous farce, which you have been juſt acting: but I am not under the ſame obligation to bear with you."

"The reſentment that flaſhed from her eyes, when ſhe began to ſpeak, had raiſed the apprehenſions of the company, that ſhe had not been ſufficiently exorciſed, which were too ſtrongly confirmed by what ſhe ſaid: reſpect, however, if not perhaps fear, prevented their interrupting her, till a tame jack-daw that had got up to the top of the houſe happening to chatter as he fell down the chimney, juſt as ſhe ſaid theſe laſt words, they all thought the *Juggler's* prophetic fears fulfilled; and that a legion of devils was coming to take poſſeſſion of her, and falling upon their knees at the ſame inſtant, the *Juggler* began to run his lore over again in the moſt violent agitation; his ſuperſtitious imagination taking the general alarm, while the reſt hung down their heads, nor dared to raiſe their eyes for fear of ſeeing ſome horrible ſight.

CHAP. IX.

The Hiſtory of CÆLIA *and* STREPHON *concluded. The* JUGGLER *juggled; and the myſtery cleared up at laſt. Habit too powerful for conviction. The advantage of making the firſt ſtory good.*

THIS doubled her diſtreſs, and almoſt communicated the infection to her. The terror glaring in all their ghaſtly looks convinced her that there was ſomething in their conduct more than ſhe could comprehend, and that they did not act thus merely to inſult and ridicule her as ſhe had imagined. Unable therefore

ſore to reſiſt her impatience to be informed in the meaning of it, ſhe ſtepped up to her noble lover, for no one dared to hold her any longer, and addreſſing him with an earneſtneſs that ſhewed the anxiety and aſtoniſhment of her ſoul, and added not a little to the affright of his, "To you, my lord, (ſaid ſhe) I apply for relief from an amazement and perplexity which torture me almoſt to madneſs. What means the violence which has been offered to me? What means this incomprehenſible behaviour of all preſent? You have given me reaſon to imagine I held ſome place in your eſteem; by that I adjure you not to let me burſt in ignorance."

"Though his lordſhip's fright was little inferior to that of the oldeſt woman preſent, and ſcarce left him power to comply with her requeſt, there was ſomething ſo affecting in this application, that he could not reſiſt it. "Madam (ſaid he, looking earneſtly at her as he aroſe from his knees) I hardly know how to obey your commands, for fear of giving you offence."

"Fear not, my lord, (anſwered ſhe, impatiently) I aſk for information, and deſire to be told the truth."

"Then, madam, I am ſorry to tell you that you were ſeized in the garden on an opinion of your being at that inſtant under the power of witchcraft, if not actually poſſeſſed by ſome evil ſpirit; and to deliver you from ſo dreadful a ſituation was and is the motive of that behaviour at which you ſeem to be ſo much ſurpriſed."

"Bewitched! Poſſeſſed! Patience. Kind heaven, grant me patience! What can have given occaſion to an opinion ſo baſely infamous and abſurd?"

"Before he had time to reply, the unlucky jackdaw hopped from the chimney, and, without giving him any warning, perched upon the *Juggler*'s head, who happened to kneel very near with his back toward it, and at the ſame inſtant repeating the tremendous chatter, caught him by the noſe, which was thrown up in his uſual attitude, as he muttered over his incoherent ejaculations.

"Such an attack was too dreadful to be borne. The affrighted wretch threw himſelf forward on the ground, and in the guilty terrors of his imagination, thinking all the devils of hell had laid hold on him to revenge the inſolence of his pretending to an authority over them, roared out with all his might, "O ſpare me! Spare your poor ſervant, and I will never give you the leaſt diſturbance more! Never preſume to offend you by mimicking a power which I too well know I am not poſſeſſed of! Do what you pleaſe with all the world beſide, but ſpare your faithful indefatigable ſlave! Spare me at leaſt for this time, and take me wholly when I die."

"His lordſhip, who by his having riſen to anſwer the adjuration of his miſtreſs, had an opportunity of ſeeing the cauſe of the poor *Juggler*'s fright, the ridiculouſneſs of which opened his eyes to the abſurdity of the whole ſcene, burſt out into an immoderate fit of laughter, in which ſhe joined him with all her power.

As ſoon as he was able to ſpeak, "Never fear, doctor, (ſaid he) I'll inſure you, for this time;

time; your maſter has given you the reprieve you deſire, and left this honeſt jackdaw to witneſs the bargain."

"It is impoſſible to expreſs the effect which this ſpeech had upon all preſent. They inſtantly raiſed their heads, and turning their eyes to the proſtrate *Juggler*, ſaw the jackdaw buſied in tearing his wig, which had unluckily tangled about his claws.

"This ſight inſtantly put an end to all their fears: they raiſed a peal of laughter that ſhook the room, which ſufficiently informed the unfortunate juggler of his diſgrace, who, riſing from the ground in the utmoſt confuſion, ſlunk away without daring to ſhew his face, eſpecially as he had made ſuch a fatal diſcovery of his ignorance and impoſtures, as it was impoſſible for his moſt inventive aſſurance and hypocriſy to extenuate.

"But the company was too intent upon other matters to take any farther notice of him. As ſoon as the tumult of their mirth, in which all ſtrove to hide the remembrance of their paſt folly by their preſent loudneſs, had ſubſided, they made all poſſible apologies to the lady for their behaviour, and expreſſed the higheſt aſtoniſhment at their own weakneſs, in giving credit to ſuch a ridiculous ſtory, at the ſame time fixing their eyes upon his lordſhip as the author of it.

"This threw him into a very diſagreeable ſituation. He ſaw that it was neceſſary for him to exculpate himſelf; but how to begin, or in what manner to do it, he was utterly at a loſs.

The lady and he ſtood looking at each other thus, for ſome time, till at length her impatience made her break ſilence. "I hope, my lord, (ſaid ſhe) that you are ſatisfied with the ſucceſs of your exorciſm; and now that I am reſtored to myſelf, ſhould be glad to know your lordſhip's reaſon for entertaining an opinion not only ſo injurious to me, but alſo ſo ridiculous in itſelf."

"Madam, (anſwered he, in the higheſt confuſion) I ſee the abſurdity of the ſcene in the ſtrongeſt light; and ſhould be ſincerely glad that the removal of one difficulty convinced me, that the opinion which gave riſe to it was as ill grounded as I am ſenſible the conſequences of that opinion have been ridiculous."

"For heaven's ſake, what can that difficulty be, my lord? Speak! Speak without reſerve! That delicacy which at other times is neceſſary, is improper in ſuch caſes as this, and muſt give place to plainneſs and ſincerity."

"I mean, madam, thoſe myſterious converſations which you hold in the ſhady walk, *you beſt know by what means*, with an abſent perſon."

"*Means*, my lord! — *By what means!* — I don't underſtand you."——

"Such converſations, madam, can be held only by the aſſiſtance of evil ſpirits, or under the illuſion of faſcination: this is what I mean, madam! And I wiſh I was not obliged to add, that your manner of acting, at the ſame time, was ſo extravagant, that nothing but being under ſome ſuch unhappy influence can account for it."

It is not eaſy to conceive the confuſion with which theſe words ſtruck her. In the flightineſs

neſs of a warm imagination, ſhe had conſidered this method of holding an ideal converſation, not only as innocent and ſafe from reprehenſion, but alſo as ſomething of a refined and elevated nature, never ſuſpecting its being ſubject to ſo ridiculous a conſtruction, nor indeed giving herſelf time to reflect, that ſhe muſt certainly be taken notice of one time or other; and ſome ſuch wrong conſtruction put upon it, as it was impoſſible that reaſon ever could ſuggeſt the moſt diſtant conjecture of the right.

"But her eyes were now opened, and ſhe ſaw her folly in its moſt mortifying conſequences. At firſt ſhe was undetermined how to act, whether to attempt paſſing it off as no more than a mere whim of her own, without any meaning or deſign, or candidly to confeſs the whole; for ſhe ſaw the indiſpenſible neceſſity ſhe was under to give ſome account or other of it.

"The difficulty was diſtreſſing; the latter muſt betray a myſtery, which, as too ſublime for common minds to comprehend, would only expoſe her to farther ridicule; and the former ſhe thought would ſhew a levity and childiſhneſs which muſt bring her underſtanding in queſtion.

"This reflection determined her. When once a woman entertains an opinion of her own underſtanding, there is nothing which ſhe will not ſacrifice to preſerve it. "I find myſelf reduced, my lord, (ſaid ſhe, after ſome pauſe) to the diſagreeable neceſſity of diſcloſing what I will own I had rather conceal. The converſations which have given occaſion to all this folly

and diſturbance, are ſo much out of the common way, that, to ſet them in a proper light, it will be neceſſary to trace them to their original."

"She then, in a few words, ingenuouſly told the whole, in the manner I have related; and, to confirm the truth of her account, produced ſeveral of her *friend*'s letters, making appointments for, and fixing the ſubjects of their imaginary converſations.

"His lordſhip, who, from the circumſtances he knew, though for obvious reaſons he had thought proper to conceal his knowledge of them, was convinced that ſhe had told the truth, aſked her pardon in the politeſt manner for the part he had unwittingly acted in the affair, and was ſo charmed with her ingenuity, and the delicacy and ſublimity of her ſentiments, that he left her, ten times more in love than ever."

"But when he came in a cooler moment to reflect on the character of her *friend*, and the unhappy conſequences of utter loſs of reaſon, which ſuch a flightineſs of imagination might too probably end in, even though his other apprehenſions could be removed, prudence prevailed upon him, to put a violence upon his inclinations, and break off, while it was yet in his power, ſo dangerous a connection.

"As to the lady, her mind was ſo much taken up with her darling folly, that inſtead of being cured of it by all this vexation and diſgrace, ſhe immediately gave her *friend* an account of the whole, and appointed a *meeeting* that very evening in her cloſet, to enjoy a laugh together at ſo whimſical an affair.

"From

" From that time ſhe has dreamed away her life in the manner you ſaw, an abſolute blank in the creation, uſeleſs to herſelf and all the world; ſo unaccountable a ſtory raiſing ſuch a prejudice againſt her, that no one ever ſought an alliance with her after.

" Nor were the conſequences of it much leſs diſagreeable to her *friend*. The *Juggler*, who was ſenſible that he had totally forfeited his influence in that family by the unfortunate adventure of the jack-daw, was reſolved to obviate the effect of their telling the ſtory, and be revenged for the mirth they had indulged at his expence, by making ſuch a repreſentation of the whole as ſhould throw the burthen entirely upon them.

" Accordingly, the very next morning, he entertained his flock with a moſt melancholy tale of a lady of diſtinction's being bewitched by a certain gentleman, and holding frequent converſations with him, in his abſence, by the aſſiſtance of an evil ſpirit, under whoſe dominion he had put her; and how he himſelf had offered to deliver her by the power of his prayers; but that her friends, out of a perverſe pride, had refuſed his aſſiſtance, and affected to make a jeſt of the affair; and then, with the higheſt appearance of piety and compaſſion for ſo deplorable a caſe, offered up a long and fervent prayer for her deliverance.

" This repreſentation he knew would prepoſſeſs his followers in his favour, and prevent their giving credit to any thing that might be ſaid to his diſadvantage, however notorious and true: and though he did not directly tell the perſons names, he, as if without deſign, gave

ſuch a deſcription of them, that no one could be at a loſs to know whom he meant.

"This ſtory, as he intended, was induſtriouſly propagated, with the advantage of ſuch circumſtances as every relater thought proper to add; in conſequence of which not only the lady was aſhamed to ſhew her face, but there was alſo ſuch a prejudice raiſed againſt her *friend*, that for a long time he was inſulted and reviled by the mob in the moſt approbrious manner whenever he ſtirred out, and more than once was in danger of having his innocence put to the teſt of a *dipping*; the deformity of his perſon unhappily agreeing with the idea which the vulgar entertained of witches, and confirming their prejudice againſt him; while by this addreſs of making good the firſt ſtory, the ſecret by which he had ſo long ſupported himſelf againſt the force of numberleſs detections of the blackeſt nature, the *Juggler* had the ſatisfaction to ſee his enemies overwhelmed with a ſtroke which he had ſo dextrouſly ſhifted from his own head."

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Different appearances of the ſame object ſeen in different lights. A whimſical repreſentation of the laſt efforts of gallantry, with other no leſs curious matters.

"YOU may perhaps have a curioſity (continued the ſpirit) to ſee one who has acted a part in every reſpect ſo extraordinary as this gentleman. Behold him yonder; and acknowledge the power of a wit able to conquer the antipathies of nature, and make ſuch a perſon the object of a tender paſſion."

The aſtoniſhment with which the ſight of him ſtruck me is not to be conceived. Though I was prepared to expect an appearance remarkably diſagreeable, my imagination had never framed an idea of ſuch abſolute deformity as now met my eyes. The deſcription would be too diſguſting. Turning from him haſtily, "Is it poſſible, O my guide, (ſaid I) that this can have been the object for whom that beauteous creature ſacrificed her happineſs? I have ſeen too many inſtances of the frailty and capriciouſneſs of the female heart; but never did I think they could riſe ſo high as this before."

"View him again, (ſaid he, touching my eyes with his wand) and then let me hear your ſentiments."

"O gracious ſpirit! (exclaimed I, in a tranſport) what lovely creature can this be? Such beauty never did my eyes behold before this moment. What grace! What elegance!—— And then the unbounded generous benevolence!——That ſpirited ſenſibility and fire!— Sure he muſt be the maſter-piece of nature! Some favourite work of heaven, to ſhew mankind an inſtance of perfection."

"Such is the light! (anſwered he with a ſmile, as he touched my eyes again with the wand, and reſtored the gentleman to his former appearance) ſuch is the light in which his writings repreſent him; and ſo does the brilliancy of his wit dazzle the delighted imagination, and make his very defects appear perfections. I have given you this view of him, to convince you of the error of judging too haſtily from the firſt appearance. Not that you are to give too implicit credit to this either. To form a proper judgment of a man, his actions muſt be conſidered; and though the motive may in reality often alter the intrinſic merit even of theſe, the error will be pardonable. Obſerve his preſent employment, and it will give you a juſt idea of his character. Such parts of his paſt life as may illuſtrate this, and afford inſtructive entertainment, I will afterwards draw a ſhort ſketch of."

On turning my eyes then to the gentleman, I ſaw him in the moſt whimſical ſituation poſſible to be conceived. He was ſitting up in his bed, wrapped in flannels, and ſupported by bolſters, with a writing-table before him, fixed upon a frame that ſtood acroſs the bed, to prevent its bearing on his feeble knees.

On

On this lay an heap of love-letters, odes, and ſonnets, the ſubjects of which were ſo ill ſuited to his condition, that they almoſt ſeemed to be a ſatire on it, at the ſame time that he peruſed them with an appearance of pleaſure, which made his very infirmities ridiculous, every attempt at laughter being echoed by a groan, every feeble ſmile followed by a frown of agony.

As ſoon as he had read them through with attention, he reclined his head upon his ſhoulder, and, ſhutting his eyes, fell into a meditation on the manner in which he ſhould anſwer them.

When he had muſed for ſome moments in this poſture, "*Sylvia!* ——(ſaid he, thinking aloud) *Sylvia!* — Aye, ſhe begins. — Raptures and fire for her!—*Damon* muſt preſs her home. Youth and luxuriant health require a bold addreſs. The thought will warm me, elevate my fancy!—O my ſhoulder!—My back too!" Then calling to a ſervant, "Fetch me another blanket. The cold ſhoots through me. There! That will do! — So much for *Sylvia!* (continuing his former ſoliloquy) Who comes next? —*Corinna.*—Wanton baggage!—*Amoret* muſt wooe in double entendre! Lewdneſs ſcarce wrapt in gauze muſt be his cue.—This cholic—Oh! —Some cordial! Fill the glaſs. O my bowels! —So. Now I'm better.——— Then for *Pamela.* I'm tired of *Muſidorus.* I muſt drop her. That unimpaſſioned ſentimental ſtrain gives me the hip. I'd ſooner write a ſermon—*Chloe!* — *Lucinda!*---*Phillis!*--- Aye. They'll come of courſe! I need not ſtudy much for them."

Having

Having ran over the liſt of his correſpondents in this manner, he directly began to anſwer them, as faſt as the frequent interruptions of his various pains and aches would permit.

It is inconceiveable with what addreſs and ſpirit he aſſumed all theſe different characters, in ſpite of the repugnancy of nature, in his enfeebled tortured ſtate to every ſenſation of pleaſure. Gay, grave, or looſely light, cold, amorous, pious, or profane, he was every thing to every one, according to the part he undertook.

The fatigue of ſuch a taſk was too great. As ſoon as it was finiſhed, his ſpirits failed him, and he ſunk back upon the bed, where he lay in more than infant imbecility, while his ſervant removed the writing-table, and locked up his works.

"What think you now (ſaid my guide) of the volubility of human genius?---Of the power of imagination to create its own happineſs?"

"It is impoſſible (anſwered I) not to admire ſuch abilities, though the uſe they are put to almoſt takes off their merit: for, what can be conceived more ridiculous and diſguſting than to ſee old age mimicking the levities of youth, and pretending paſſions which it can no longer feel; paſſions too powerful of themſelves without ſuch irritation, and to which nature, that makes their impulſe irreſiſtible, preſcribes myſterious privacy and reſtraint."

"Yet ſuch (replied the ſpirit) has been the conſtant buſineſs of his life, and to this fooliſh vicious vanity have abilities been proſtituted, which proper application would have made an honour to himſelf, and an advantage to his country.

country. Sometimes, it is true, he has broke the chains of this infatuation, and given inſtances of the moſt exalted powers and virtues of the human mind; but the force of habit ſoon ſunk him down again to his former folly, and the glory of theſe ſhort emerſions, like lightening flaſhing through the darkneſs of the night, ſeemed only to ſhew his indolence in a more ſtriking light.

"You have ſeen the number of ſonnets and epiſtles he has now wrote in varied characters, and to various perſons, and juſtly reprehended the folly of an amuſement ſo inconſiſtent with his preſent ſtate, ſo much beneath his better reaſon.

"But how much higher ſtill will your indignation riſe when you know, that of all thoſe in writing to whom he thus conſumes the few remaining moments of his life, two only have any exiſtence out of his own imagination. *Cælia* whom you have juſt now ſeen, and one more, whoſe vices have been a diſgrace to her ſex; though, to indulge his abſurd vanity, he ſhews theſe labours of his folly as the genuine produce of a real correſpondence.

"The hiſtory of the former you already know; that of the other, though not ſo much out of common life, is filled with incidents which would afford abundant matter of entertainment, were they not foreign to our preſent purpoſe. One only in which this gentleman was concerned I will relate, as it illuſtrates his character in the ſtrongeſt light."

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

Anecdotes of a celebrated female. A fencer foiled at his own weapons. Secret of a correſpondence not ſo uncommon as unaccountable; with a ſtriking inſtance of vicious vanity. A new ſcene.

"THIS celebrated female was one whom her vices of every kind had reduced to the neceſſity of ſtriving to ſubſiſt by ſtratagem, when debauchery had anticipated old age, and worn off the bloom of thoſe beauties which had been the firſt cauſe of her fall, and the price of whoſe proſtitution had ſince afforded her a wretched ſupport.

"In the promiſcuous acquaintance of ſuch a life, ſhe happened to fall into the company of this gentleman, and, readily forming an idea of his character, judged that he was a proper ſubject for her to try her talents on.

"Accordingly ſhe wrote him a letter, profeſſing a paſſion, the extraordinarineſs of which for ſuch an object ſhe palliated by praiſing the charms of his mind, and turning the imaginary advantages of external beauty into the moſt delicate and poignant ridicule; and propoſing a correſpondence, on condition of his giving her an inviolable aſſurance, that he never would take any methods to find her out, as it was abſolutely impoſſible for them to have any perſonal intercourſe whatſoever, gave him an addreſs, by which ſhe took care it ſhould not be in his power to trace her.

"This

"This was attacking him at his own weapons. The vivacity and wit diſplayed in her letter; for nature had been as liberal to her in the endowments of mind as in the beauties of form; and her way of life, which had worn out the latter, ſerved only to poliſh and give a keenneſs to the former, ſurpriſed and charmed him beyond expreſſion. Beſides, myſtery doubles the pleaſure of intrigue, by giving ſcope to the imagination inceſſantly to frame new ſchemes of delight, and keeping the attention always fixed. He therefore readily accepted her offer, and begun a correſpondence, in the courſe of which ſhe raiſed his deſires ſo high, (for he was not then quite ſunk into his preſent ſtate of decrepitude) and played with them ſo artfully, ſometimes ſeeming to diſcover an inclination, and then ſtarting difficulties as from virtue, and giving equivocal hints of dependence in her circumſtances, that ſhe led him inſenſibly to make her moſt liberal offers, if ſhe would only indulge him with an interview on terms of the ſtricteſt honour; and, to remove every doubt of the ſincerity of his intentions, ſigned his propoſal regularly with his own name; the correſpondence between them having been till then carried on under the fictitious ones of *Corydon* and *Phyllis*.

"Though this was directly what ſhe aimed at, ſhe ſtill affected difficulties, and expreſſed doubts to preſerve appearances, and draw him to explain and confirm his propoſals beyond a poſſibility of retraction or evaſion; and then at length complied with his deſire of an interview, with all the diffidence of virgin modeſty, *the*

coy

coy, reluctant, amorous delay of unexperienced young deſire.

" Raiſed to the higheſt pinnacle of expectation by this management, his aſtoniſhment may be eaſily conceived, when he met an old acquaintance at the place of aſſignation. His diſappointment was ſo great, that he ſtared at her for ſome moments before he could believe his ſenſes.

" But ſhe ſoon convinced him that he was no longer under a miſtake. Throwing herſelf at his feet, ſhe conjured him to pardon a deception which neceſſity and hopeleſs love equally ſuggeſted; and, wretched as he muſt know her circumſtances to be, offered to return him all his letters, and depend entirely on his generoſity, if he would only allow her to enjoy perſonally that place in his eſteem which he had honoured her correſpondence with; and appealed to all her letters, if ſhe had been guilty of any other deceit than that tacite one of not revealing herſelf directly; or had given him juſt reaſon to form any particular expectation from this meeting, in which he could ſay he was diſappointed.

" She was ſufficiently acquainted with him to be convinced of her ſafety, in making this offer. His ample fortune raiſed him above regard to money; and no human heart ever glowed with a more benevolent readineſs to diſpenſe it to the relief of the diſtreſſed. Beſide, ſhould he ſhew any deſign to take an ungenerous advantage of this confidence, there was a material difference between actually giving up his letters, and making ſuch an offer, which ſhe could eaſily retract.

" It

" It was ſome time before he recovered himſelf ſufficiently to give her an anſwer. At length, having weighed every circumſtance diſpaſſionately, he raiſed her from the ground, and ſmiling, with a beneficence that diſſipated all her doubts, " Make no apology, madam, (ſaid he) for a device that has afforded me the higheſt pleaſure I have ever enjoyed. All mankind wears a maſk; and happy are they to whom the pulling it off proves no greater diſadvantage. If I have ſhewn any ſurprize at ſeeing you, it was only at my own inattention, that had not before diſcovered the beauties of your mind in ſo much converſation as we have had together."

" He then aſſured her of his friendſhip, and in return for the generous offer ſhe had made him of reſtoring his letters, gave her a conſiderable ſum of money, to ſettle her affairs; which ſhe preferred to an annuity, that might prove precarious."

" Since that time ſhe has been, though privately, his principal correſpondent in different characters, which ſhe aſſumes with as much eaſe as himſelf, to give variety and afford matter for agreeable ſurprize, the pleaſure of which he never fails to reward liberally on the diſcovery: thus ſhe is the *Cynthia*, *Chloe*, *Conſtantia*, *Phryne*, *Phillis*, &c. of his muſe; and indeed ſends him all the letters he ſhews with ſuch oſtentation as from different perſons, except thoſe he often does himſelf the honour of writing to himſelf, *Cælia*'s being in general too particular for publick inſpection.

" In one inſtance only has their correſpondence been made public, which was by her addreſſing

dreſſing to him a ſpecious apology for the particular vice of her profeſſion, in which ſhe leſſens the merit, if not denies the neceſſity, of the oppoſite virtue that has ever been eſteemed the indiſpenſible teſt of female honour. His accepting ſuch an addreſs at a time of life when the ſubject of it was meer matter of ſpeculation to him, is a ſtrong, though not uncommon inſtance of the force of vicious habit, which can thus influence old age to a ridiculous vanity of inſinuating a taſte for the moſt reprehenſible pleaſures of youth, by countenancing them in theory, after the practice is become impoſſible.

"But the greateſt danger of this infatuation is, when it fixes upon a particular object. Its force, which before was weakened by diſperſion, is then collected into one point, and the extravagance of its effects encreaſes in proportion as the abilities for its gratification fail."

"Obſerve that perſon walking in deep meditation, by the ſide of yonder ſtream. The ſituation he is in at this very moment is one of the moſt ſtriking inſtances nature has ever ſhewn of the difficulty of ſhaking off the aſcendency which looſe, laſcivious blandiſhments and female artifice will inſenſibly gain over the heart, in ſpite of the ſtrongeſt admonitions of reaſon and virtue.

"While he is forming a reſolution on his ſteadineſs, in which depends the criſis of his fate, I'll give you a few general ſketches of his paſt life, as far as is neceſſary to explain his preſent perplexity."

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

Account of a remarkable perſon. Common conſequences of a common connection. The ſcene changed. A good partner often helps out a bad game.

"HIS youth opened with every proſpect of happineſs and glory, which an exalted rank and the moſt promiſing abilities of mind could preſent; nor did his riſing years diſappoint the moſt ſanguine hopes formed of him, till an unlawful paſſion, after his ſhadow had begun to lengthen in the vale of life, poiſoned his domeſtic peace, and gave his mind a looſer turn.

"Happening to go to one of the ſcenes of public entertainment with which this place abounds, he was ſtruck with ſomething in the appearance of one of the female performers. Curioſity to know whether her converſation was equally agreeable with her looks prompted him to intimate a deſire of ſitting half an hour in her company, after her performance was ended. His rank raiſed him above refuſal; ſhe received his invitation as an honour, and exerted her powers of pleaſing to ſuch advantage, that, though he had not the leaſt intention of entering into any particular connection with her when he deſired this interview, before they parted he propoſed to her to quit her preſent precarious occupation, and live with him.

The

"The beauties of ſuch perſons, as well as their talents, are too often venal. She complied with joy; and faſhion, if not abſolutely juſtifying ſuch indulgencies, at leaſt making them paſs uncenſured, he not only received her publickly in the character of his miſtreſs, but alſo, to remove every obſtacle to his pleaſure, procured her profligate huſband an employment in one of the diſtant colonies; who readily made the infamous, though advantageous, exchange of an abandoned wife, for an independent ſubſiſtence.

"When a woman of this caſt once gets admiſſion into a man's heart, ſhe leaves no artifice untried to gain the abſolute dominion of it. Her's were too ſucceſsful. By her inſinuating addreſs ſhe ſoon improved the influence of her charms to ſuch a degree, as to be an over-match for reaſon in all his reſolves, and in ſome meaſure to become the ſovereign arbitreſs of his fate.

"Virtue makes many ſtruggles before it will entirely give up an heart of which it once has had poſſeſſion; of this the perplexity in which you behold him at preſent is a ſignal proof. Surfeited with the tumultuous gratification of looſe deſire he languiſhes for the pure tranquil happineſs of connubial love. On this important occaſion prudence and inclination have gone hand in hand in directing his choice, of the ſucceſs of which reaſon ſees no room to doubt. The only difficulty is, to break the chains of his preſent unhappy connection, as the generous delicacy of his heart will not permit him to put on an appearance of diſlike, or exert an authority over one abſolutely in his power, and who has always been ſubſervient to his pleaſure: and ſhe

is

is too firmly attached to her own intereſt to underſtand the milder hints of rejection which he has of late given her. The throws of ſuch an heart in this trying conflict may be worthy of attention."

Juſt as the ſpirit ſaid this, the perſon of whom he ſpoke ſtopped ſhort, and knitting his brow, as if in the act of forming ſome important reſolution, "It ſhall be ſo! (ſaid he, with vehemence, and ſlapping his right hand upon his heart) It ſhall be ſo; I'll ſhake off this diſgraceful infatuation, and return once more to the deſerted paths of virtue and glory."——At theſe words a bluſh of conſcious indignation overſpread his face; and his eyes ſparkled with the ardour of a reſolution which inſtantly enlivened all his fame.

He was prevented from purſuing his meditations any farther by the approach of a perſon, the ſight of whom ſeemed to double his emotion. This was he to whom the education of his youth had been moſt worthily entruſted, and who had for ſome time felt the moſt poignant grief, at ſeeing the fruits of all his anxious care blaſted by the baleful influence of this paſſion, though reſpect for his ſuperior ſtation had hitherto kept him ſilent on ſo delicate a ſubject.

But he was no longer able to contain himſelf. A ſenſe of duty over-ballanced all regard to forms, and he reſolved to acquit himſelf of the ſacred office of a friend, by ſhewing ſo deſtructive an error in its proper light, be the conſequence never ſo diſagreeable to him. With this reſolution he had followed him hither, when the gentleman advancing to meet him, anticipated the painful attempt. "My friend, (ſaid

(ſaid he, embracing him with ardour,) my friend is come in an happy moment to confirm the reſolution of my ſoul: I ſee at length the fatal error into which I have unwarily fallen, and am determined to avoid its ſnares for the future. That wretched woman ſhall no longer lead my heart aſtray."—

"Hear, gracious heaven! ſaid the good old man, dropping upon his knees and raiſing his hands and eyes in extaſy), and ratify that reſolution."—Then catching his hand, and preſſing it eagerly to his lips, "O my friend!—my ſon!"—ſobbed he, while the big tears rolled down his reverend cheeks, and choaked his utterance.

Such eloquence was not to be reſiſted. "My friend!—my father!" anſwered the gentleman, falling inſenſibly on the good man's neck, and mingling tears of piety and joy in the honeſt over-flowing of his heart.

After ſome moments ſpent in this ſilent rapture, "Infatuated wretch that I was (ſaid the gentleman, raiſing the other tenderly in his arms) to ſlight the friendly admonitions which my conſcious ſoul read in thy troubled looks: how could I give that worthy heart ſuch pain!"

"Name it not, my ſon (anſwered he, in a voice of extaſy) think not of any thing that I have ſuffered. This bleſſed account of thy return to virtue has amply overpaid it all. May heaven enable you to keep this ſacred reſolution, ſo worthy of your truly-noble heart; and I have nothing more to wiſh for in this life."

"Fear not! (replied the gentleman) your friend ſhall never act unworthy of himſelf again! ſhall never more diſgrace your virtuous care.

This

This is not a ſudden guſt of paſſion. Reaſon and virtue, which have inſpired the thought, will bear me through the execution. Never will I enter yonder monument of my folly, (pointing to a ſumptuous houſe which he had built for his miſtreſs) till the ſorcereſs is removed. The enchantment under which ſhe held me is at laſt diſſolved, and I am my own maſter again: nor is this all; I will go this minute, and offer my heart and hand to one who will do honour to my choice: you ſhall accompany me, plead for your friend, and be ſurety for the immovable firmneſs of my reſolution, my truth and honour. A ſervant can deliver a mandate of my diſmiſſion to that unhappy creature."

"Saying this, he ſtepped into his chariot, which he had ordered to attend him there; and taking the venerable old man with him, drove to the lady's houſe, on whom he had in ſecret fixed to be the partner of his life, where he urged his ſuit ſo powerfully, and was ſo well aſſiſted by his advocate, that as reaſon could ſuggeſt no objection to the fair one, and her heart really felt none from inclination; ſhe ſhewed her aſſent to his propoſal as far as was conſiſtent with the forms obſerved on ſuch delicate occaſions.

"Fluſhed with this ſucceſs, as ſoon as ever he went to his own houſe, he ſent a peremptory meſſage to his miſtreſs, to quit her preſent habitation directly, and retire to ſome other better ſuited to her condition, promiſing to make ſuch a proviſion for her future ſupport as ſhould place her above the temptations of neceſſity, in which he found her, if her ready obedience to this order,

and regular conduct for the remainder of her life ſhould merit ſuch a favour. In a cooler moment, he would have found it difficult to ſend ſo harſh a meſſage; but his ſpirits were now up, and he could think of nothing but the happineſs he had in view in his intended marriage.

"This was a ſtroke for which his miſtreſs was quite unprepared. Her aſtoniſhment therefore at receiving ſuch an order may be eaſily conceived. At firſt ſhe doubted the authenticity of it, and threatened the ſervant with his maſter's ſevereſt wrath for ſuch an inſolent abuſe of his name: but when his perſiſting in it convinced her of the fallacy of ſuch an hope, ſhe reſolved to try all poſſible means to avert the misfortune; and as ſhe was free from every attachment of perſonal regard that might have made grief diſturb her mind, her ready genius ſoon ſuggeſted the moſt effectual one to her.

"Accordingly, the firſt thing ſhe did was to gain the ſervant to her intereſt by a conſiderable bribe, and promiſes of farther favour, when this ſtorm ſhould blow over; the ſudden, and groundleſs violence of which, ſhewed, ſhe ſaid, that it could not laſt; and then giving him inſtructions what to ſay to his maſter, prepared to act her own part in this important ſcene, according to the ſucceſs he met with.

"The gentleman, as ſoon as the ſervant returned, naturally enquired how ſhe had received his meſſage: "Sir, (ſaid the fellow, who had put on a melancholy look, and now ſighed as from the bottom of his heart) ſhe at firſt could ſcarce believe what I ſaid; but when I had removed

moved her doubt, ſhe lifted up her eyes for ſome moments without ſpeaking a word, and then fell into a fit, from which I thought ſhe never would recover: however, ſhe came to herſelf at laſt; and when a ſhower of tears had given her heart ſome eaſe, and ſhe was able to ſpeak, "Tell your maſter, ſaid the dear lady, as ſhe ſat upon the floor, that it is my duty to obey his orders, be they what they will; though I little thought ever to have received ſuch as theſe, and in ſo ſcornful and cruel a manner. Sure he might have ſpoke to me himſelf, without expoſing me to ſervants! But I have no right to complain: God bleſs him and proſper him in all his ways;" —and then ſhe wept again, and wrung her hands in ſuch agony it would have melted an heart of ſtone.—Saying this, the fellow wiped his eyes which had been well onioned for the purpoſe, and hung down his head, as if he was overcome with grief.

"It is impoſſible to deſcribe the gentleman's ſituation when he received this account. He was affected by her diſtreſs in the ſevereſt manner. The generous humanity of his heart would have ſhared in the ſufferings of his greateſt enemy, what then muſt he have felt at thoſe of one whom he had ſo lately been accuſtomed to think of with the tendereſt regard! His delicacy alſo was hurted at having ſent ſuch a meſſage in ſuch a manner, and he diſdained the thought of exerting authority with rigour, where reſiſtance was impoſſible. In a word, though his reſolution was not abſolutely overturned, he ſecretly began to wiſh, that he had not been ſo precipitate in putting it in execution.

"The ſervant ſaw the conflict in his heart; and, faithful to the truſt he had baſely undertaken, as ſoon as he was diſmiſſed from his preſence, flew to acquaint her with it.

CHAP. XIII.

Looking back often dangerous. Female artifice triumphant over reaſon and virtue. The natural conſequences of this. A remarkable inſtance of the effect of complying with the faſhion.

"THIS account confirmed her wavering hopes; ſhe reſolved not to loſe a moment, but ſtrive to improve the impreſſion which her aſſociate had thus fortunately made in her favour, before the unknown motive of her diſgrace ſhould have time to counteract it. Accordingly ſhe went directly to his houſe, and as he had not taken the precaution to forbid her admiſſion, ruſhed into the room where he was, in a well-imitated phrenzy, threw herſelf at his feet, and embraced his knees, in all the apparent agony of heart which the fondeſt deſpair could dictate, before he could poſſibly prevent her.

"There is nothing more dangerous than looking back to former ſcenes of pleaſure; it ſoftens the mind, and makes it long for a repetition of them. The account of her diſtreſs had awakened his compaſſion, and he was undeſignedly running over all the engaging qualities and ſoft endearments which had given him

ſuch

ſuch delight the very moment ſhe entered the room.

If the deſcription could affect him ſo ſtrongly, what then muſt he not feel from the ſight? He was not proof to ſuch an attack. All his reſolution vaniſhed in an inſtant; he raiſed her from the ground, and, embracing her tenderly, reſtored her to the empire of his heart with tenfold the authority ſhe had poſſeſſed before.

"The only difficulty that remained was how to break off his engagements with the lady, whom he had juſt paid his addreſſes to in ſo ſerious and public a manner: as for his friend, he concluded rightly, that after this relapſe he ſhould never ſee him more.

"He was not long at a loſs. Even in ſo delicately diſtreſſing an affair as this, his ſoul deteſted diſingenuity, and he reſolved to make her admire his candour at leaſt, though ſhe might blame his fickleneſs. Accordingly he wrote her a letter next morning, to tell her, that upon examining his heart more nearly, he found another had taken ſuch ſtrong poſſeſſion of it, that it was not in his power to give it with his hand; wherefore he thought the latter alone unworthy of her acceptance, nor ſhould preſume to preſs the offer of it any farther.

"The lady's indignation was equal to her ſurpriſe, at ſo deſpicable an inſtance of levity: ſhe thought it beneath her to return an anſwer to ſuch a letter, or take any notice of the writer; to ſhew her perfect indifference and contempt for whom ſhe ſoon after liſtened to the addreſſes of another.

"As for him, his condition became worſe than ever. According to the common though miſ-

taken notion of over-bearing contempt, he gloried in his diſgraceful folly, which he carried to ten times more extravagant exceſſes than before; while ſhe, convinced that he had now faſtened his chains too ſtrongly ever to be ſhaken off, returned his fondneſs with indifference, and at the very time that ſhe was making him the dupe of her mercenary deſigns, took every occaſion of treating him with inſolence and tyranny.

"The conſequence of this was natural. Deſtitute of domeſtic peace, robbed of the approbation of his own mind, and conſcious of the contempt of every man of ſenſe and virtue, he grew careleſs of himſelf, his affairs ran to confuſion and ruin, and his name became a by-word among all his acquaintances."—

"O my guide, (ſaid I, ſhocked at ſo deplorable a fall) how powerful are the wiles of woman! How dangerous is it for a man to let her get an aſcendency over him? If once he reſigns the reins which nature wiſely put into his hands, I ſee that it is impoſſible for him ever to reſume them again, and aſſert the juſt prerogatives of his ſuperior ſtation!"

"It may perhaps be too much to ſay that it is abſolutely impoſſible; (anſwered he) though many circumſtances concur to make the attempt moſt difficult. Preſuming on his greater ſtrength, man thinks it beneath him to be upon his guard againſt her, till ſhe has taken ſuch firm poſſeſſion of her authority, that it appears leſs painful to ſuffer, than ſtruggle to ſhake off a tyranny whoſe chains are riveted ſo faſt. Or, ſhould he venture on the attempt, ſhe makes her very weakneſs a defence, and ex-

pects

pects to be let conquer, becauſe ſhe is unable to reſiſt, throwing herſelf upon a generoſity to which her own heart is a ſtranger. The event is generally more favourable than ſhe deſerves; and a falſe tenderneſs permits her to retain a power which falſe ſecurity firſt gave her an opportunity to uſurp.

"But the ſevereſt caſe is to be governed by a woman who is herſelf a ſlave to any particular vice, or folly. To break the double chain is a difficulty few have reſolution to attempt; and fewer have attempted with ſucceſs.

"Of this you may behold a ſtriking inſtance in yonder houſe, which preſents you with a ſcene of ſuch confuſion. That gentleman whom you ſee in all the apparent agitation of the moſt determined wrath, gave his heart and hand together to the lovely woman who ſits beſide him melted into tears. The advantage of the match, according to the mercenary maxim which prevails at preſent, was on her ſide; but love overlooked ſuch mean conſiderations, and he thought his elevated rank received honour from her participation.

"Her heart felt all the ardour of ſo generous a paſſion; ſhe devoted herſelf entirely to his happineſs, and, by her obſequious attention to every motion of his will, gained ſuch an influence over him, that he ſoon forgot he had any will of his own, and reſigned himſelf abſolutely and ſolely to her direction, pleaſed with a yoke which fondneſs would not let him feel the weight of.

"From the firſt dawn of reaſon in her mind, ſhe had ever expreſſed the ſtrongeſt diſlike to the idle drudgery of play; but now the tyranny

of faſhion obliged her to give into a practice which was become the cement of ſociety, the general buſineſs of genteel life. Example can ſoften prejudice, and habit even reconcile antipathies. The reluctance with which ſhe complied with this cuſtom ſoon wore off, and ſhe entered into the very ſpirit of gaming with an avidity that exceeded her former averſion.

" Her huſband, whoſe heart happily was untainted with this fatal vice, was alarmed at a madneſs which he ſaw in all its dreadful conſequences. He knew the rich muſt always loſe; the numbers who are deſtitute of any other means of ſubſiſtence, beſide their expertneſs in the myſteries of play, making a property of their folly; and experience had ſhewn him to what black expedients women will have recourſe to repair their loſſes, how debts of honour are too often paid with honour itſelf. He reſolved therefore to take the firſt opportunity to warn her againſt indulging a paſſion, the apprehenſion of whoſe conſequences gave him ſo much pain; judging that his advice would have more weight when it ſhould ſeem to ariſe from ſome immediate cauſe, than if obtruded abruptly, or offered only in cool ſpeculation.

" Nor did he long wait for the occaſion he deſired. Obſerving an uncommon uneaſineſs in his wife's looks one morning as they ſat alone at breakfaſt, he enquired what was the cauſe of it, with all the tender anxiety of love. A guilty bluſh overſpread her face; ſhe hung down her head in the utmoſt confuſion, and could ſcarce find ſpirit to ſay, on the moſt earneſt entreaty, that ſhe had loſt a ſum of money at play the night before, which ſhe could not pay with-

without his aſſiſtance, her private ſtipend, ample as his love had made it, having all ſunk in the ſame gulph before.

" The pain ſhe evidently felt at making this diſcovery, flattered him with an hope that ſhe would for ever after avoid the occaſion of it. He therefore would not aggravate her concern by ſaying any thing juſt then; but giving her the money ſhe had loſt, and an additional ſupply for her own neceſſary occaſions, told her, with a look of inexpreſſible tenderneſs, that ſhe ſhould never feel any uneaſineſs in his power to remove.

" However, not entirely to miſs ſo favourable an opportunity, he took occaſion next morning, from ſome late occurrences of a ſimilar kind among his own acquaintances, to expreſs his diſapprobation of that pernicious practice in the ſtrongeſt terms, and drew the conſequences of it in ſo black a light, that, unable to bear the reproaches of her own conſcience, ſhe burſt into tears, and, falling on her knees, implored his pardon in the moſt affecting manner.

" Rejoiced at this behaviour, which he thought a proof of her concern for what ſhe had informed him of the day before, and an happy aſſurance of her never falling into the ſame error any more, he raiſed her from the ground, and, embracing her tenderly, told her he had not ſpoken in alluſion to any thing paſt, which he had thought no more of ſince, and hoped that no future inſtance of the kind ſhould ever recal it to his remembrance.

" This was more than ſhe was able to bear. She ſunk down upon her knees again, and, as ſoon as a flood of tears had given her utterance,

owned in terms of the warmeſt contrition, that, tempted by a hope of recovering her former loſs, ſhe had ventured to play again the night before, but with the ſame ſucceſs, having not only loſt all the money he had given her, but added conſiderably to her debt alſo.

CHAP. XIV.

Worſe luck, and more of it. A new method for breaking a bad habit. Travellers often return without their errand.

" THE huſband's aſtoniſhment and diſtreſs at this unexpected news may be eaſily conceived. He ſtood ſome moments before he had power to ſpeak. At length, raiſing her from the ground, though not with the ſame emotions as before, " I had flattered myſelf, my dear, (ſaid he with a ſerious look, and accent of reproof) that the concern you ſhewed yeſterday ſecured me from any more follies of this kind; but I ſee I was miſtaken. However, I will pay your debts once more; but remember, I tell you, this is the laſt time I ſhall do ſo. My fortune, though ſufficient with prudence and œconomy to ſupport the dignity of my rank, is not equal to ſuch boundleſs diſſipation, by which I may be ruined before I am aware. Nor is this all; other conſequences too often follow this paſſion, the remoteſt apprehenſions of which I cannot bear.

" Diſtant

" Diſtant as this inſinuation was, it ſtruck her to the ſoul. Though ſhe was confident of her own virtue, too many melancholy inſtances ſhewed that in the general it was not unjuſtly founded. She begged that he would have a more favourable opinion of her, implored again his pardon for what was paſt, and promiſed in the ſtrongeſt terms never to give him the ſame cauſe of diſpleaſure more. This was all he deſired; he directly gave her the money; and throwing his arms around her neck, ſealed her forgiveneſs with a kiſs of rapture.

" It is a juſt obſervation, that vices take the deepeſt root in weakeſt minds. This accounts for the common remark that woman, when once ſhe goes aſtray, is more profligate and harder to be reclaimed than man. Of all the paſſions which mark the character of the preſent age, that which runs into the moſt extravagant and incorrigible exceſs, even in the ableſt minds, is this of gaming; what havock then muſt ſuch a tyrant make where it ſcarce meets any oppoſition from reaſon? How difficult muſt it be to break its chains?

" She had promiſed more than ſhe was able to perform. The love of play had taken too faſt hold of her heart ever to be entirely expelled, and in a very little time drew her into the ſame diſtreſs again, with this additional aggravation, that ſhe knew not how to apply to her huſband for relief, as ſhe had formerly done. But ſuch an affair could not long remain concealed from his knowledge. Her creditor, on two or three breaches of promiſe, applied to him directly for it by letter. What he felt on receiving ſuch a demand is not to be deſcribed. He anſwered

coldly, that he would enquire into the affair, and then went to his wife's father to aſk his advice, how he ſhould wean her from ſo dangerous an habit, telling him the preceding circumſtances without exaggeration or excuſe.

" The father's wrath aroſe almoſt to madneſs at ſuch an account. He propoſed methods which were not only improper, but even impoſſible to be purſued; and treated her huſband's propoſal of removing her from the temptation, as there was no probability of reclaiming her otherwiſe from the folly, as an inſtance of unmanly weakneſs rather than the effect of prudent moderation and tender affection: however, as his paſſion cooled, he was obliged to yield to the juſtice of his arguments; and he undertook to enforce her obedience by his authority, ſhould ſhe attempt to oppoſe her huſband, whoſe love made him diffident of his own reſolution in ſo delicate a ſtruggle.

" To avoid a conteſt that muſt be equally diſagreeable to them all, they judged it would be the beſt way to give her the firſt intimation of the deſign, in ſuch a manner as ſhould convince her that it muſt be in vain for her to oppoſe it. Accordingly, as her huſband and ſhe were ſitting at breakfaſt next morning, when the news-paper was brought in as uſual, the firſt glance ſhe caſt on it preſented her with an advertiſement, (placed in the moſt conſpicuous part of it for that purpoſe) giving notice of a ſpeedy ſale of all her huſband's coaches, horſes, furniture, &c. who intended to go and reſide abroad with his whole family for ſome years."

" Starting

" Starting in aſtoniſhment, " Good God, my dear, (ſaid ſhe) look here! what can this mean?——

" To pay this demand," (ſaid he ſternly, pulling her creditor's letter out of his pocket, and reaching it to her.)

" It is impoſſible to deſcribe her ſituation at this ſight. Conſcious guilt deprived her of power to ſpeak or move. She ſtood petrified with ſhame and horror."

" I am ſorry, madam, (continued he) that you have driven me to this extremity; but I will not ſacrifice my fortune, if not perhaps worſe, by ſtaying any longer in this place."

" O, forgive me!——Try me!—— Try me but once more!—— I promiſe"—— She was unable to ſay any more, a guſh of tears choaked her utterance; which he waited for her to give full vent to before he would purſue his purpoſe any farther. In this critical ſituation you behold them at preſent, your own obſervation of their conduct in which, will be more ſatisfactory than deſcription. Take notice only, that his wrath is worked up to this height by art, and that his reſolution is ſcarcely proof to the ſight of her diſtreſs; while, on the other hand, vexation gliſtens through her tears, and ſhews that ſhe is leſs grieved for the cauſe than alarmed for the conſequence of his diſpleaſure, which ſhe is this very moment caſting about how to evade.

When my guide had concluded this account, I fixed my attention on the ſcene which had given occaſion to it. The firſt violence of the lady's grief had by this time began to ſubſide, which her huſband thinking the proper moment

to

to make an impreſſion on her: "Madam, (ſaid he replying to her laſt words) my reſolution is unalterably fixed; you know what faith I ought to place in promiſes."

The reproach implied in theſe words ſtung her pride. She had been too long accuſtomed to receive implicit obedience to every thing ſhe ſaid, to bear ſuch an affrontive inſinuation paſſively, and reſolved to ſhew that ſhe would not give up her authority ſo eaſily. Riſing therefore in an inſtant above her ſuppliant mood, "I know too, ſir, (ſaid ſhe with an indignant air) that I am not your ſlave, nor to be forced to any thing againſt my will. You may keep your reſolution, and go if you pleaſe, mine is to ſtay; nor ſhall you find it leſs unalterable than your own."——

"Madam! madam! this falſe ſpirit ill becomes you; nor think it will avail. Your tears were far more powerful; but all are now in vain; and I will be obeyed." With theſe words he left the room, proud of having ſupported his reſolution ſo manfully, and went to give orders for the immediate execution of his deſign.

But ſhe was far from thinking of obedience yet. Her heart was ſo wedded to the pleaſures of her preſent way of life, that ſhe looked on leaving it as the ſevereſt puniſhment. Beſide, her pride was piqued by the authority with which he ſpoke, and ſhe reſolved to ſuffer the worſt effects of his anger rather than to ſubmit to a yoke which ſhe thought ſhe had ſo effectually ſhaken off.

When

When ſhe had formed this reſolution, the next difficulty was how to execute it. The firſt thought that occurred to her was, to throw herſelf upon the fondneſs of her father, whoſe indulgence ſhe had ever experienced in the moſt unlimited degree, and did not doubt but ſhe ſhould find equally on the preſent occaſion. She accordingly flew to him directly, and, pouring out the anguiſh of her heart before him, implored his protection againſt her huſband's lawleſs tyranny.

Not to appear prejudiced by any former miſrepreſentation, he heared her ſtory with the greateſt attention; and then condemning her from her own mouth, flew into a rage a thouſand fold ſeverer even than her huſband's, upbraiding her with ingratitude to his love, and diſobedience to his juſt authority; and drawing her crime, and the too probable conſequences of it in ſuch dreadful lights, that, terrified at the horrid repreſentation, ſhe gave up all farther thoughts of oppoſition, and only beſought her father to mediate a peace, on condition of her abſolute obedience in every action of her future life.

Such a reconciliation was eaſily effected; he deſired no more, but paid her debt directly: and all things being prepared for their departure as ſoon as poſſible, he ſet out on his intended exile, taking his whole family with him, in hope that a paſſion which had given him ſo much uneaſineſs would wear off, when the opportunity for gratifying it ſhould be no more.

But, like the wounded hart, ſhe bore the deadly arrow in her ſide; and, though ſhe complied, becauſe ſhe could not help it, the reformation

formation intended by this harſh expedient was far from being probable. The poiſon had taken too faſt hold to be cured by any change of climate, and ſhe languiſhed to return to her own country, only that ſhe might return to her beloved pleaſure; while her huſband thus ſacrificed to a vain hope the flower of a life which his exalted rank and abilities might have made an honour to himſelf, and an advantage to his country.

CHAP. XV.

Anecdotes of a profeſſed wit. A lucky hit made the moſt of. Too much of one thing won't do. A rough retort of a coarſe jeſt; with other curious matters of the ſame kind.

"YOU ſee (ſaid my guide) the conſequence of indulging a paſſion till the gratification of it becomes an habit; though there may be but few actually ſo fatal as this of gaming, the exceſs of any other will be attended by effects far from deſirable, and end in ridicule at leaſt, if not in ruin.

"Obſerve that man who ſtands in yonder coffee-houſe, pumping his brain for pleaſantry, and labouring for wit to entertain the ſneering croud around him, whoſe fulſome compliments and ironical applauſe paſs upon his vanity for a tribute juſtly due to his merit. He is one of your profeſſed wits, whoſe good opinion of them-

themſelves makes them think every one obliged to admire what they ſay.

" He was raiſed to this eminent ſtation by the ſucceſs of a ballad he wrote ſome time ago, of which it may be difficult to determine whether its merit lay in its oddity, its obſcenity, or its profaneneſs. However, the thing took with the public taſte in ſo extraordinary a manner, that the happy author not only got the price of a new coat by the ſale of it, but was alſo admitted to the tables of all thoſe who liked ſuch buffoonery, to entertain them, and their company; where, having an eye to buſineſs, he always took the opportunity when they were in high ſpirits and could refuſe nothing, to ſollicit ſubſcriptions for a collection of *old ſaws* which he had picked up and tagged ſome how together, by which artifice he contrived to make a good penny of them alſo.

" Elevated with this ſucceſs, he thought he had nothing more to do but publiſh *a ſecond part of the ſame tune*, to make his fortune at once; but, to his great mortification, he found himſelf miſtaken; for, the novelty that recommended the former being now worn off, there was little or no notice taken of it: beſide, he had exhauſted the ſpirit of obſcenity and profaneneſs ſo thoroughly in the firſt part, that there remained nothing for him now but dregs, too coarſe for the groſſeſt taſte, though he ſtrove to make up for the quality by the quantity, of which he gave moſt plentiful meaſure.

" Severe as this diſappointment was to him in every reſpect, he affected not to feel it; but, modeſtly imputing it to the badneſs of the public taſte, takes the liberty, by way of repriſal, to

turn

turn every thing that it approves into ridicule, with a petulance little ſhort of ſcurrility; and, to ſupport the character of a privileged wit, never miſſes an opportunity of being impertinent to every perſon he converſes with.

"Such a conduct cannot always eſcape reproof; ſome, and thoſe ſevere ſtrokes of it, he frequently meets from thoſe who have not a taſte for his jokes, or do not think that a pretence to wit gives a privilege for ill manners. An inſtance or two may not be unentertaining, and may alſo give you a notion of the dangers which attend ſuch a practice.

"Talking away the other evening at his uſual rate, in a mixed company, one of his random-ſhots happened to hit the profeſſion of a gentleman preſent. As there was nothing in what he ſaid more than common cant, the other, who was a man of years and character, would not have thought it worthy of his notice, had not our hero at the ſame inſtant looked him full in the face, and burſt out into a loud laugh.

"As this was fixing the ſtroke rather too cloſe to be overlooked, the gentleman gravely aſked him what he laughed at, as he really could not ſee the wit of what he ſaid. "Not ſee it, ſir, (ſaid the other, ſtarting from his ſeat and going up cloſe to him) then, ſir, you may ſmell it, if your noſe is not as dull as your apprehenſion; and letting a great f—t, raiſed a louder laugh than before.

"This was an inſult too groſsly perſonal to be borne. The gentleman roſe up, and, without ſaying a word, gave him a kick on the offending part, that drove him to the other ſide of the room,

room, and then ringing the bell, cooly ordered the waiter to turn that ſtinking cur down ſtairs. This naturally turned the laugh to the other ſide. The unfortunate wit had occaſion for all his aſſurance to ſtand it; and the poor efforts he made to turn it off with a joke only ſhewed his impotent vexation, and made him appear, if poſſible, ſtill more ridiculous.

"The proper province of wit is, to diſcover and point out a relation and reſemblance in ſome particular circumſtances, between ideas obviouſly inconnected and unlike; and by that means ſhew them in a light, the novelty and oddity of which may give a pleaſing ſurpriſe. To do this, the mind muſt be endowed with a power of viewing a variety of things in all their ſhapes and ſituations at the ſame inſtant, and a readineſs at catching thoſe fugitive reſemblances, and ſhewing them in obvious and ſtriking colours.

"Thus far reaſon can trace the origin and effects of a faculty, equally miſunderſtood and miſapplied; or, I might rather ſay, indeed, whoſe name is uſurped by another of the moſt contrary nature: for inſtead of this ſpeculative manner of exertion, and the inoffenſive and delicate entertainment ariſing from it, the employment of what is at preſent called wit, is to diſcover and invent perſonal misfortunes and defects, and diſplay them in the groſſeſt lights of ridicule and inſult, as the pleaſure which it gives ariſes from the baſeſt and moſt malignant motive, that of a man's feeling a ſecret ſatisfaction on ſeeing that others are as bad himſelf, or perhaps ſuffer a diſgrace which he eſcapes.

"But generally as this pleaſure is enjoyed, the authors of it always meet a juſt return of averſion

averſion and contempt for that proſtitution of their abilities, by which they afford it. This is not ſo ſtrange or ungrateful as it may appear. As thoſe who can have a taſte for ſuch entertainment are conſcious that they themſelves are liable to be made the ſubject of it to others, they naturally fear and hate the perſons who may poſſibly bring them into ſuch a diſagreeable ſituation.

" Thus the moment a man profeſſes himſelf *a wit*, he, as it were, declares war with all the reſt of the world; as in return every one lies on the watch to pull down and puniſh ſo invidious a preſumption. Of this he continually meets the moſt mortifying inſtances, to which the means he is obliged to make uſe of to ſupport ſuch a character, lay him conſtantly and defenceleſsly open.

" Beſide this kind of wit, which preys upon particulars, there is another more malignant in its effects, becauſe more extenſive; though motives of the ſame ungenerous nature with thoſe which recommend the other, make it paſs almoſt uncenſured even by the injured objects of it, who are afraid to complain for fear their ſeeming to feel its force ſhould be taken for an acknowledgment of its juſtice, and ſo make the injury irremediable. This is turning *profeſſions* into ridicule; by which means individuals are precluded from the fruits of their honeſt induſtry, and the community robbed of their contribution towards the general ſtock: for, however abſurd a prejudice raiſed in that manner may appear to reaſon, experience ſhews too many unhappy inſtances of its influence to admit its being doubted.

" But though the ſufferers do not think proper to complain, they never miſs an opportunity of

of returning an attack they ſo ſeverely feel; and many *a wit* has paid dearly for his pleaſantry, when he has happened to come into the power of thoſe whom he has ſo irreconcileably offended. Of this the perſon before us lately experienced an inſtance, diſagreeable enough to ſurfeit him of this his very favourite practice as long as he lives.

"Of the many profeſſions which he has wantonly fallen upon, the medical art has felt the ſevereſt ſallies of his uncommon turn for ridicule. As he was riding one day to pay a viſit to a nobleman, who had deſired him to come in that manner, that he might take a view of the extenſive and grand improvements about his ſeat, the heat of the day, and his being unuſed to that method of travelling, expoſed him to ſome injuries which made his ſitting on a ſaddle very painful to him.

"While he was in this diſtreſs, he happened to go by the houſe of an apothecary on whom he had exerted his unlucky talents with the moſt injurious ſucceſs, having fixed his general ridicule of the profeſſion upon him, by a particular deſcription of his perſon irreſiſtibly ridiculous. Without thinking of this, or dreading any retaliation from a reſentment ſo juſtly provoked, he called upon him, and, making known his complaint, deſired his aſſiſtance.

"The apothecary, whoſe diſpoſition was equally ſpiteful and droll, reſolved not to miſs ſuch an opportunity of taking a ſignal revenge for all the mortifications which the other had brought upon him. Accordingly he deſired him to alight for a moment, with all the placid politeneſs of his profeſſion, and made him up two

plaiſters

plaiſters, one of which he himſelf moſt officiouſly applied to the part affected, directing him to put on the other when that ſhould come off; and, refuſing to take any return for a piece of ſervice which he aſſured him the pleaſure of conferring amply overpaid, wiſhed him an agreeable ride.

"The plaiſter had the deſired effect, and he felt no farther pain during the reſt of his journey; at the end of which, finding that the motion of the horſe had rubbed it off, he took an opportunity to ſtep aſide, juſt before he went to dinner, and put on the other, as he had been directed. The firſt application of this was attended with ſenſations far from pleaſing; however, he thought that muſt proceed from his being more chafed than before, and concluding that they would ſoon go off, went directly in to dinner, where, as if fortune combined with his foe, he was placed between two young ladies, equally ſprightly and arch.

"He had not been ſeated long before the plaiſter began to operate, in a manner that made him ſincerely ſick of his honourable ſituation. He was in torture impoſſible to be ſupported; and what added to his diſtreſs, he knew not how to get away to remove the cauſe of it, conſcious that the diſcovery of a trick he was now ſufficiently ſenſible had been played him, would fix a ridicule upon him, which he ſhould never be able to ſhake off, as he had had too many proofs of the pleaſure every body took in every thing that gave him the leaſt vexation or diſgrace. This made him reſolve to ſit it out, intolerable as the pain he ſuffered was.

"But he had more plagues to encounter than his utmoſt forecaſt could provide againſt. The ladies

ladies between whom he ſat ſoon ſaw that he was in ſome uneaſineſs, and reſolved, with the uſual good-nature of the ſex, to aggravate it, for their own entertainment, by every teazing trick they could deviſe. Accordingly winking to each other to act in concert, they drew their chairs cloſer to him, ſo as to make it impoſſible for him to ſtir, which neceſſity was now beginning to make him think of, in ſpite of all his reſolutions, and made the moſt malicious conjectures at his want of his uſual mirth and ſpirit; to awake which they puſhed him from ſide to ſide with their elbows, though every time he moved upon his chair pierced him to the ſoul.

"The effects of the plaiſter were by this time become ſo violent, that nature was no longer able to ſupport them. He fainted away in the midſt of the company, and was removed to another room, to undergo a ſcene of raillery and ridicule, if poſſible more ſevere than his pain.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Inſtances of the compaſſion common on ſuch occaſions. The practical joker enjoys a double triumph over the wit. Other worſe conſequences of the proſtitution of genius.

"THE firſt thing that ſtruck him when he came to himſelf was the ridiculouſneſs of his ſituation. He was laid on his face, acroſs a bed, in the midſt of a number of ſervants, who, in undreſſing him, had diſcovered his ailment, ſome of the conſequences of which they were buſied in removing with wet cloths, in the ſame manner as a nurſe cleanſes an infant. It was ſome minutes after he recovered his ſenſes before he was able to ſpeak, during which time he had the mortification to hear the unfeeling wretches round him cracking their coarſe jeſts at his misfortune. At length too rough an application to the part affected, extorted an involuntary roar, which ſhewing them that he was come to his ſenſes, they inſtantly changed their ſcoffs for a curioſity equally diſagreeable, all opening upon him at once to enquire what had thrown him into that condition.

"It may be thought he had no great inclination to anſwer their queſtions. He thanked them for their care, and, deſiring they would let the chaplain know he wanted to ſpeak to him as ſoon as he had done dinner, begged to be left alone.

" His meditations in ſuch a ſituation could not be very pleaſing. He was not at a loſs to diſcover the cauſe of what had happened; and curſing his own fooliſh confidence for putting himſelf any way in the power of one whom he might naturally ſuppoſe to be his enemy, reſolved to take the ſevereſt revenge which the law could procure him, for ſo painful an injury, without making any allowance for the provocation that had prompted it. He comforted himſelf with theſe thoughts as well as he could, till the arrival of the chaplain, whoſe reſentment for ſome laſhes of wit made him in no haſte to come, had not the curioſity of the reſt of the company, which was raiſed by the repreſentation of the ſervants, accelerated his motion.

" As ſoon as he entered the chamber, the poor ſufferer, whoſe pain was far from being entirely removed, exclaimed in the anguiſh of his heart, " O my friend, I have ſent for you to implore your aſſiſtance to inflict a proper puniſhment upon the villain who has brought me to this diſgrace and torture."—He then recounted the affair of the plaiſter, as I have related it to you, and concluded with conjuring the chaplain to uſe his influence with his lordſhip, to do him juſtice for an outrage which, according to the laws of hoſpitality, affected himſelf, as it was offered to his gueſt.

" His reverence ſat picking his teeth in the greateſt compoſure while he was telling his tale, at the end of which, " Pray, ſir, (ſaid he, with an air of the moſt inſulting indifference) what would you have me do?"—" Do ſir, (anſwered the wit, provoked beyond his patience

at the other's behaviour) chew the cud of your laſt meal till you are ſo happy as to get another, that you may not loſe a moment's enjoyment of that pleaſure which ſeems to be the ſole end of your exiſtence."—

"Stung by the ſeverity of this reproach, the chaplain directly left him without making any reply, and returning to the company told them, that the violence of the pain had diſordered the poor man's head, and made him ſtark mad. Such a repreſentation afforded matter for many curious remarks, in which the affinity between wit and madneſs was moſt learnedly diſcuſſed, while they were finiſhing their wine, without ever thinking of procuring the ſubject of their ſpeculation any relief.

"At length curioſity prompted his lordſhip to ſee ſo ſtrange a ſight, in hopes of confirming by his behaviour ſome nice obſervations he had been making on the nature of madneſs, evident ſymptoms of which he declared he had perceived the moment he ſaw him that morning; but he was diſagreeably diſappointed to find the chaplain's account without foundation, and the man in his ſenſes, ſo that he was deprived of the merit of his judicious diſcovery, on which he had plumed himſelf not a little, and his theory was left unſupported by the proof he had appealed to. However, he concealed his chagrin, and, enquiring into the particulars of ſo extraordinary an affair, for the chaplain's account was far from being ſatisfactory, revenged himſelf for his diſappointment by laughing in the moſt mortifying manner at every ridiculous circumſtance; a behaviour that aggravated the other's diſtreſs, as he was reſtrained, by reſpect, from making any reply.

"When

"When they had ſufficiently enjoyed the ſcene, one of the company, more compaſſionate than the reſt, bethought himſelf that it might not be improper to do ſomething for the relief of the poor ſufferer, whoſe appearance ſhewed that his pain was not much abated. Accordingly, upon conſultation, it was agreed to be the beſt way to ſend for the apothecary who had made up the plaiſter, as he muſt neceſſarily know what was proper to remove its effects, better than any one elſe. The diſtreſſed patient would gladly have avoided ſuch an interview, if only to diſappoint his enemy of the pleaſure of triumphing in the ſucceſs of his trick: but perhaps for that very reaſon his lordſhip inſiſted on it, and he was ſent for directly.

"This exceeded the apothecary's hopes. He obeyed the ſummons with the greateſt pleaſure; and on his arrival, having firſt prudently expreſſed his ſurprize, and aſſerted his innocence of any evil intention in what he had done, was ſhewn up to his patient, who no ſooner fixed his eyes upon him, than burſting into the moſt violent rage, "Villain! (ſaid he) what baſe trick is this you have played me? But be aſſured that I will have the moſt exemplary ſatisfaction! I'll make you know"—

"Sir, (anſwered the apothecary with a ſly grin) have a little patience, and all will ſoon be well. I am ſorry that an innocent joke ſhould give you ſuch offence."—

"A joke, wretch! Do you call putting me to ſuch torture and diſgrace a joke?"

"Nothing more, I aſſure you, ſir; and if you will give me leave to apply this liniment to the place where your complaint is, I'll en-

gage to remove it in a few minutes; and as for the diſgrace, there is nothing in it; it is only matter for a few days laughter, and it will then be no more thought of."—

"No more thought of! Yes, it will be always thought of; and I ſhall never be able to ſhew my face again after the ridiculous figure I have made by your curſed means; but if I forgive you, may I be the laughing-ſtock of every fool I meet."—

"Surely, ſir, a man of your reaſon and benevolence cannot harbour ſuch an implacable reſentment! What would you do if you were in my caſe? Unprovoked by the leaſt offence, you wantonly fell on my uncouth figure, on the profeſſion by which I earn bread for myſelf and my family, till you have made both ſo ridiculous, that children hoot at me as I go along the ſtreets, and their equally wiſe parents ſlight my ſkill, and paſs by my ſhop with contempt. The bliſter on your poſteriors will ſoon be healed; nor can the diſgrace you ſeem to take ſo heavily to heart, be attended with any conſequences worſe than a laugh, which you are well able to ſhift from yourſelf to ſome body elſe; but with me the caſe is quite different; my very ſubſiſtence is attacked, and the happineſs of my family ſacrificed, merely for a miſchievous jeſt, and to ſhew your powers of ridicule."—

"Struck with the juſtice of this reproof, the Wit had not power to make any reply, but ſubmitted in ſilence to receive the other's aſſiſtance, who, ſatisfied with this double triumph, ſoon put an end to his pain by a proper application. When this relief had reſtored him a little

little to his ſpirits, he took the apothecary by the hand, ſqueezing it eagerly, "Dear doctor, (ſaid he) I acknowledge that I have been to blame, much to blame; but I never conſidered this matter in a proper light before. All that I can do now, is to make you any reparation in my power, and to promiſe that I will never be guilty of the like indiſcretion again. Never will I indulge wit any more at the expence of giving pain to an honeſt heart."—

"This reſolution laſted while he was under the apothecary's hands; but no ſooner was he recovered than he relapſed into his old humour, which he even indulged with greater latitude and virulence than ever, that he ſhould not appear to have been diſpirited by what he had ſuffered. As to the other, his trick was attended with ſucceſs beyond his moſt ſanguine hopes. Beſide the preſent pleaſure of revenge, the moment this ſtory took wind, the ridicule which had been ſo prejudicial to him, recoiled with tenfold force upon his adverſary, and he recovered his former credit and reſpect.

"But this perſonal licentiouſneſs, though perhaps the moſt immediately painful to particulars, is not the worſt inſtance in which this perſon abuſes the talents nature has beſtowed upon him with more than common liberality. You ſee the levity of his looks and behaviour; the ſame folly infects his writings to the moſt extravagant exceſs. In theſe he is diſſipation itſelf. Starting from one ſubject to another, he jumbles all together the lighteſt and moſt ſerious, ſo as to make them appear equally ridiculous, ſacrificing every thing to raiſe a laugh,

as if that were the ſole end of genius, the ſole object of erudition.

"Nor is this all; there are ſome things over which nature herſelf commands to throw a veil. To lift this up therefore, and make them the ſubject of wit and pleaſantry, even in the almoſt boundleſs liberty of diſcourſe, is a great offence; but in writing it is abſolutely unpardonable, as that perpetuates the evil, and lays the foundation for debauching generations yet unborn. This is the groſſeſt proſtitution of powers given for a better purpoſe, and is always brought to a ſevere account."

CHAP. XXII.

An old obſervation confirmed by a new character. A remarkable inſtance of the inconſiſtency of the human heart. A curious love-ſcene proves that the pleaſure of variety is ſometimes attended with danger and inconvenience.

"BUT, as I have remarked on other occaſions, it is the proper application that effectuates the bleſſing. Without this the beſt gifts of heaven become a curſe, and only aggravate the evils they were beſtowed to prevent.

"Obſerve that perſon who ſtruts about yonder in a military habit, pleaſed with the enſigns of his profeſſion, as a child with a new bauble. Every favour by which fortune could ſeem to ſecure human happineſs, had ſhe heaped upon his

his head in the moſt unbounded manner; but this very profuſion produced the contrary effect: and miſerable in imagination for want of ſomething to wiſh for, he has renounced ſuch an inſipid plenty, and plunged himſelf, for variety, into the real miſeries of a way of life, which is permitted only as a puniſhment on the follies and vices of mankind.

"It has been obſerved, that from a cloſe attention to the firſt eſſays of the opening mind, a preſage may be formed of the future life. The diſtinguiſhing characters of his youth were a ſated indifference to every thing in his poſſeſſion; an inconſtancy even more than childiſh in all his purſuits, he ſeldom perſiſting in any to the attainment of its object. As the affluence of his fortune made any particular application not abſolutely neceſſary to him, this fluctuating imbecility of diſpoſition paſſed unnoticed, and his inattention to every prudential regard in all his actions, was extolled as generoſity and magnificence of ſpirit. But the event has proved the error of this judgment, the ſame weakneſs having ruled the conduct of his riper years, and made him an eaſy prey to every idle paſſion of his own, to every mean deſign of his more indigent companions. To recapitulate every inſtance of this would be to make an hiſtory of his whole life. It will be ſufficient juſt to touch upon one or two, to ſupport the character I have here drawn, and as they ſo ſtrongly illuſtrate the inconſiſtency of the human heart.

"On his arriving at that period of life, when men are concluded to be capable of conducting themſelves, the firſt thing which the care of his

friends ſuggeſted to ſecure his happineſs, for their eyes at length began to be opened to the dangers attending ſuch a diſpoſition, was to find out a female, whoſe prudence might be a ſhield to his levity, and prevent its worſt effects; and whom reaſon and inclination ſhould go hand in hand, in recommending to his choice as a partner for his life. In this delicate and important ſearch they were not long undetermined. They fixed upon one to whom envy herſelf could make no poſſible objection. Born in an exalted rank, and rich in every favourite gift of heaven, ſhe ſeemed deſigned to crown the bleſſings of an happy life. The moment ſhe was mentioned to him he received the hint with rapture. In the intercourſe of a general acquaintance his heart had not been inſenſible of her charms, and on the nearer attention of ſuch a deſign, he ſoon perceived the more valuable beauties of her mind. By the aſſiſtance of his friends, he preſerved his reſolution ſo long as to make his addreſſes acceptable, and received, in her hand, a ſeal of the moſt perfect felicity which this life is capable of enjoying.

"But ſcarce was he in poſſeſſion of this juſt object of every rational deſire, when the natural inconſiſtency of his temper prevailed, and he ſlighted an happineſs for which all others ſighed, only becauſe it was in his poſſeſſion. Accordingly he ſoon relapſed into all the licentiouſneſs of his former life, and vainly ſought in looſe variety for that pleaſure, which his perverſe inſenſibility prevented his enjoying at home.

"Such pleaſure is always purchaſed with vexation and pain. As he was prowling about one

one evening for his uſual game in the galleries of the theatre, he happened to ſee a female whoſe appearance had ſomething in it more than commonly pleaſing to him. He immediately addreſſed her in the familiarity of ſuch places, and was not leſs ſtruck with the ſprightlineſs of her converſation than he had been before with her beauty. Encouraged by her freedom, and confiding in the ſuperiority of his rank, at the end of the play he heſitated not to propoſe retiring to one of the neighbouring taverns, to improve ſo agreeable an acquaintance. This ſhe poſitively refuſed, though in terms which implied not any reſentment at the propoſal, nor prevented his preſſing her at leaſt to give him another meeting at the play houſe, which ſhe at length conſented to do.

"In two or three interviews of this kind, which ſhe let herſelf be perſuaded to indulge him with, ſhe played her part with ſuch addreſs, that ſhe gained an abſolute conqueſt over him, removing by her well-acted modeſty every ſuſpicion of her real character. At length, when he had brought her bluſhingly to confeſs a return of his paſſion, and ſilenced every other ſcruple, ſhe ſtarted the laſt difficulty, of the danger of being detected by her huſband, as ſhe unhappily was a married woman. This diſcovery was far from being agreeable to him. He loved his pleaſures; but he was far from deſiring to have them enhanced by any appearance of danger. However, he had gone too far to retreat now; and therefore, putting the beſt face upon the affair, he prevailed upon her to run the hazard of this diſcovery, by promiſing to protect her againſt her huſband's reſentment,

ment, ſhould any ſuch thing happen, and to make a proviſion for her that ſhould ſave her from any diſagreeable conſequences of it.

" His ability to perform ſuch a promiſe, which ſhe was no ſtranger to, and the perſuaſive argument of ſeveral very valuable preſents, in the end prevailed upon her. Accordingly one evening, when her huſband was *engaged abroad*, ſhe let him in at the back-door of her houſe, with the greateſt appearance of privacy and fear, and conducted him ſoftly up to her own chamber. He had not been many minutes in poſſeſſion of his deſires, when all on a ſudden the door was burſt in, and a drawn ſword was held to his breaſt, by a man who appeared to be in the moſt violent agitation of frantic rage.

" Villain; adultreſs! (exclaimed he, foaming at the mouth, and rolling his eyes wildly around) have I then caught you at laſt?—— This inſtant ſhall your adultrous blood pay the price of my diſhonour!—this inſtant will I"—

" O mercy! mercy! (cried the trembling female, holding up her hands, and tuning her voice in the moſt plaintive tone) Spare us!— ſpare us but a moment!—— Murder not our wretched ſouls as well as our bodies."——

" The huſband ſtarted at theſe words, and ſeemed loſt in thought, while his lifted arm hung over them in the air. She ſaw the critical moment, and jogging her lover, who lay petrified with fear, " ſpeak to him, (ſaid ſhe) perhaps your words may have effect! his heart was ever tender and humane."——

" Rouzed by this addreſs, the poor ſelf-convicted culprit attempted to aſſay him with the beſt argu-

arguments his fear could ſuggeſt. " Think not of a revenge (ſaid he) which muſt prove as fatal to yourſelf as to us; but name any reparation you pleaſe to require, and it ſhall be inſtantly made. My fortune is ſufficient"—

" Reparation?—No.——Nothing but blood can make me reparation, (anſwered the huſband, riſing to tenfold rage after the pauſe) my honour, my love for that ungrateful woman will hear of no other reparation.—As to myſelf, my life I value not a pin's fee; all that is dear to me is now loſt."——Then ſinking, as it were, into ſoftneſs, " And can I wound that breaſt fairer than monumental alabaſter? O woman! woman!"——

" At theſe words he held his hands to his eyes, to hide his tears, and ſobbed aloud as in the anguiſh of his ſoul. The lovers thought this fit of ſoftneſs favourable to their fears, and, ſlipping out of bed, naked as they were, threw themſelves at his feet, and beſought his mercy in the moſt moving terms. After ſuffering a conflict of ſome moments, he ſunk backwards into a chair, and bidding them put on their cloaths, ſat as deliberating how to act in ſuch a diſtreſſing ſituation.

" In the mean time the lover, who thought that his life depended on the reſult of this deliberation, renewed his offers of reparation with the greateſt earneſtneſs, while his partner in guilt applied for mercy, with every argument that could move compaſſion. His *tender* heart was not proof to ſuch a double attack. After pauſing for ſome little time, " And what repation can you make (ſaid he) for robbing me of the love of a woman, to obtain whom I have

ſacri-

ſacrificed my whole fortune, and plunged myſelf into debts, which have driven me to the brink of deſpair? but I thought nothing too much to ſuffer for her, baſe and ungrateful as ſhe is."——

"I will not only inſtantly enable you to diſcharge thoſe debts (anſwered the lover eagerly, catching a glimpſe of hope from that capitulating queſtion) but I will alſo ſettle ſuch an annuity on you for life, as ſhall raiſe you above the neceſſity of ever contracting any more."——

"What ſhall I do? (exclaimed the huſband, as in an agony) ſhall I compound my diſhonour for a price? ſhall I periſh in want and deſpair? —What ſhall I, can I do?

"The irreſolution implied in theſe words, gave the terrified lovers new hope. They aſſailed him again with every argument they could deviſe, which they purſued with ſuch ſucceſs, that at length he ſubmitted to receive a reparation for an injury not to be recalled. When this firſt point was gained, the terms were ſoon ſettled, the eagerneſs of the lover preventing the other's making any demand, by the largeneſs of his offers. A lawyer, who was a friend of the huſband, and luckily happening to be in a neighbouring coffee-houſe, was directly called in, and ſoon confirmed the compact beyond a poſſibility of revocation; one article of which was, that the lover ſhould make a ſeparate proviſion for his miſtreſs, the huſband's delicate ſenſe of honour not permitting him to have any farther intercourſe with her.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

A new motive for turning ſoldier; with a ſhort view of the military profeſſion. The ſcene is changed, and a more extenſive proſpect opened.

"EVERY circumſtance of this tranſaction bore ſuch glaring marks of impoſition, that any other perſon would have ſeen through, and avoided the deceit; or at leaſt, when that was too late, have ſhewn a proper reſentment of it, by dropping all farther commerce with the baſe woman who drew him into ſuch a ſnare, and was evidently an accomplice in the whole. But, blind to all conviction, he grew fonder of her than before, and, ſeeming to have changed his very nature, proved conſtant to her longer than he had ever been to any other object; tho' far from ſtriving to retain him by any appearance of regard, any obſequiouſneſs in her behaviour, now that her independence, the firſt object of her deſigns, was eſtabliſhed, ſhe affected on all occaſions to treat him with the moſt inſolent contempt, and openly beſtowed upon others thoſe favours which had coſt him ſo dear.

"While he indulged every vicious paſſion in this profligate manner, the condition of his deſerted wife deſerved the higheſt compaſſion. Senſible of the danger of expoſtulating on ſo delicate a ſubject, ſhe ſeemed not to ſee the ſlights which he hourly ſhewed her, but, drying up her tears whenever he approached her, always met him with a ſmile of tenderneſs and reſpect. Smothered grief preys with double violence upon the heart. Though ſhe did not complain, ſhe could not avoid feeling the pain of ſuch treatment under

der which ſhe pined inſenſibly away, like a flower cankered at the root.

"But that which reaſon could not do, was effected by the natural inconſtancy of his temper, and a new whim ſupplanted his profligate miſtreſs in his thoughts. His country happened to be engaged in war; the noiſe of drums and trumpets turned his head, and he muſt needs be a ſoldier, for want of ſomething elſe to give him employment. As ſoon as this caprice took poſſeſſion of him, he bought a commiſſion in the army directly, and ſet about learning the military trade with as much eagerneſs as if he was obliged to follow it for bread; and, to ſhew his proficiency in tactics, even went ſo far as to write an eleborate *treatiſe* on the mighty advantages of a ſoldier's *turning out his toes* in his marching.

"When he had with infinite pains got his company trimmed and diſciplined to his mind, contrary to the expectation of all who knew him, he purſued the humour ſo far as to go with them into the field, where they ſoon had an opportunity of ſignalizing their valour, at the expence of near half their lives. But an unlucky viſit of compliment to the colonel deprived him of the glory of ſharing in the danger of that day, though the gallant behaviour of his men reflected ſufficient honour on him, for having trained to ſuch excellent diſcipline, and inſpired them with ſo noble a contempt of death. Encouraged by that ſucceſs, he perſiſts in his purſuit of fame, the viciſſitudes of the military life keeping his mind continually employed, and ſaving him from the fatigue of a moment's reflection; an evil to

aviod

avoid which he has ever had recourſe to ſome new ſcheme of active idleneſs."

"I thought it impoſſible, (ſaid I) O my guide, that the heart of man could be ſo abſurdly perverſe! The general motives for embracing the military life are neceſſity, an enthuſiaſtic paſſion for fame, and perhaps in a very few inſtances, a diſintereſted ſpirit of patriotiſm. But here none of theſe can be alledged; for the laſt his temper is too indifferent; too liſtleſs and unſteady for the purſuit of fame; and his affluence raiſes him above neceſſity, which is the moſt univerſal of all: ſo that he literally ſacrifices the moſt ſolid advantages of life for nothing, and runs into danger and diſtreſs, becauſe he is incapable of enjoying the oppoſite bleſſings."

"To the motives which you have aſſigned (returned the ſpirit) you might have added avarice and ambition, from both of which he is alſo conſtitutionally exempt. As to the dangers and diſtreſſes in which you imagine he muſt have involved himſelf, though ſufficient to deter any man of reaſon from plunging wantonly into them; in ſuch caſes as his, they are far ſhort of what inexperienced apprehenſion may repreſent. The private centinel who hourly expoſes his life for a morſel of bread to ſupport it, and the ſubaltern officer who leads that ſoldier to fight, ſtruggle with difficulties, and encounter dangers, which nature ſhudders at the thought of; but aſcend to the higher ranks, and a great part of thoſe terrors vaniſh. Their carriages ſave them from fatigue, their tables are heaped with delicacies, and luxury reigns in their tents. The day of battle, in which alone they are expoſed t danger, is in ſome meaſure a day of reſt to th others;

others; the motions and manœuvres, in which the modern art of war moſtly conſiſts, harraſſing the unhappy ſoldier with greater hardſhips, and expoſing him to more dangers than any general engagement. But of this you will be a better judge when you have taken a view of yonder ſcene of war. We have dwelt too long upon the minute concerns of private life, of individuals, however ſtrongly marked out for obſervation, by titles, wealth, or folly. We will now enlarge our view, and ſee whether the conduct of nations is more rational; whether the clouds of folly and vice which overcaſt the cottage, and produce domeſtic unhappineſs in lower life, may not, when raiſed into the higher regions, burſt into ſtorms and thunder, and make an univerſal wreck of all the works of nature.

The END of the FIRST VOLUME.

18 JU 70